

1     **DIAGONAL FLOW DETECTS THE TOPOLOGY OF STRATA**

2                     MARK BELL, VINCENT DELECROIX, VAIBHAV GADRE,  
3                     RODOLFO GUTIÉRREZ-ROMO, AND SAUL SCHLEIMER

4             **ABSTRACT.** We study the interplay between the diagonal flow on, and the  
5             topology of, a stratum component of a space of rooted quadratic differentials.  
6             We prove that the flow group – the subgroup of the fundamental group generated  
7             by almost-flow loops – equals the fundamental group. As a corollary, we show  
8             that the plus and minus modular Rauzy–Veech groups are finite-index subgroups  
9             of their ambient modular monodromy groups. This partially answers a question  
10            of Yoccoz.

11            Using this, and recent advances on algebraic hulls and Zariski closures of  
12            symplectic monodromy groups, we prove that the Rauzy–Veech groups are  
13            Zariski dense in their ambient symplectic groups. Density, in turn, implies the  
14            simplicity of the plus and minus Lyapunov spectra of any component of any  
15            stratum of quadratic differentials. We thus establish the Kontsevich–Zorich  
16            conjecture for quadratic strata.

17   1. INTRODUCTION

18     **Motivation.** A Riemann surface  $S$  equipped with an (abelian or quadratic)  
19     differential  $q$  has a canonical flat metric. This metric determines, and is determined  
20     by, the *periods* of the differential: its integrals along appropriately chosen relative  
21     cycles. Varying  $q$ , without changing the underlying combinatorics, gives rise to  
22     an ambient *stratum component*  $\mathcal{C}$ : a moduli space of differentials. (The possible  
23     components are completely classified; see [KZ03; Lan08; CM14].) The periods  
24     endow the component with (orbifold) charts known as *period coordinates*. The usual  
25     identification of  $\mathbb{C}$  with  $\mathbb{R}^2$  gives an  $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ –action on the period coordinates.

26     As a hint of deep importance of these spaces, and this action, suppose that  $q$  is  
27     a differential and  $\mathcal{N}$  is its  $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ –orbit closure. Then  $\mathcal{N}$  is dynamically defined,  
28     yet is an algebraic variety [Fil16]. Futhermore, in period coordinates  $\mathcal{N}$  is cut  
29     out by homogeneous linear equations, with (real) algebraic coefficients [EMM15].  
30     So, despite the essentially transcendental dependence of flat surfaces on their  
31     differentials, their dynamics surprisingly behave much like a Lie group acting on a  
32     homogeneous space.

33     **Monodromy.** Our goal is to understand the *monodromy* associated to the com-  
34     ponent  $\mathcal{C}$ . There is a forgetful map from  $\mathcal{C}$  to  $\mathcal{M}(S)$ : the moduli space of Riemann  
35     surface structures on  $S$ . Both  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{M}(S)$  are orbifolds; both have various manifold  
36     covers.

37     The (orbifold) universal cover of  $\mathcal{M}(S)$  is the so-called Teichmüller space  $\mathcal{T}(S)$ ;  
38     this is homeomorphic to an open ball in  $\mathbb{R}^{6g-6}$  where  $g = \mathrm{genus}(S)$ . The deck  
39     group is the mapping class group  $\mathrm{Mod}(S)$ .

---

2020 *Mathematics Subject Classification.* Primary 30F30; Secondary 37D40, 32G15, 30F60, 37A20, 37F34, 57K20.

*Key words and phrases.* Moduli of Riemann surfaces, Quadratic differentials, Teichmüller dynamics, Diagonal flow, Monodromy groups, Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle, Rauzy–Veech groups, Lyapunov spectra, Fundamental group.

This work is in the public domain.

1 To obtain finite manifold cover of  $\mathcal{C}$  we consider *rooted* differentials. A *root* for  
 2  $q$  is a horizontal unit tangent vector at a singularity. The choice of root breaks all  
 3 symmetries of  $q$  and so unwraps the orbifold locus. The resulting finite cover is a  
 4 manifold. We fix a connected component of this space and denote it by  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .

5 The above maps of spaces induce the following sequence of homomorphisms:

$$6 \quad \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}) \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}_1^{\text{orb}}(\mathcal{C}) \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}_1^{\text{orb}}(\mathcal{M}(S)) \cong \text{Mod}(S) \xrightarrow{\rho} \text{Aut}(\text{H}_1(S; \mathbb{Z})) \cong \text{Sp}(2g, \mathbb{Z})$$

7 The third map,  $\rho$ , is the symplectic representation of the mapping class group. We  
 8 call the image of  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}})$ , inside the mapping class group, the *modular monodromy*  
 9 *group*. The image of the modular monodromy group under  $\rho$  is known as the  
 10 *symplectic monodromy group*.

11 Monodromy groups are “topological offspring” of the stratum component  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .  
 12 In order to relate the topology and dynamics of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  we ask the following.

13 **Question 1.1.** Is  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}})$  “detected” by the diagonal flow?  $\diamond$

14 To make this precise, suppose that  $U \subseteq \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a small contractible open set.  
 15 Suppose that  $q_0 \in U$  is a base-point. Consider the diagonal flow trajectories that  
 16 start and end in  $U$ . For each, we connect its endpoints to  $q_0$  inside of  $U$  to get  
 17 a loop based at  $q_0$ . As  $U$  is contractible, the resulting based homotopy class is  
 18 independent of the choices made inside of  $U$ . We call these based homotopy classes  
 19 *almost-flow loops*. The *flow group* of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  associated with the pair  $(U, q_0)$  is the  
 20 subgroup of  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q_0)$  generated by all such loops. (A semigroup version, and  
 21 some of its applications, are discussed by Hamenstädt [Ham18, Section 4.2].) So,  
 22 Question 1.1 can be restated as follows.

23 **Question 1.2.** Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a stratum component of the moduli space  
 24 of (rooted) abelian or quadratic differentials. Is the flow group of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  equal to  
 25  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}})$ ?  $\diamond$

26 This is a version of a “question” of Yoccoz [Yoc10, Remark 9.3].<sup>1</sup>

27 One of our main results is a positive answer to Question 1.2, in the setting of  
 28 rooted differentials.

29 **Theorem 5.9.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is any component of a stratum of the moduli space*  
 30 *of rooted abelian or quadratic differentials. Suppose that  $U$  is any contractible open*  
 31 *set and  $q_0 \in U$  is a choice of base-point. Then the flow group of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ , associated*  
 32 *with the pair  $(U, q_0)$ , equals  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q_0)$ .*

33 We also define the *strict flow group* associated with the pair  $(U, q_0)$ . This is the  
 34 subgroup of the flow group of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  generated by those elements which are *closed*  
 35 *diagonal flow trajectories*. We then directly show that the strict flow group and  
 36 the flow group of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  coincide. This implies the following, suggested by Forni:

37 **Corollary 5.16.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is any component of a stratum of the moduli*  
 38 *space of rooted abelian or quadratic differentials. Suppose that  $U$  is any contractible*  
 39 *open set and  $q_0 \in U$  is a choice of base-point. Then the strict flow group of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ ,*  
 40 *associated with the pair  $(U, q_0)$ , equals  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q_0)$ .*

41 Through the zippered rectangles construction, the diagonal flow on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  can  
 42 be coded combinatorially by a Rauzy diagram. In the course of the proof of  
 43 Theorem 5.9, we prove the following.

<sup>1</sup>Yoccoz asks if the fundamental group of the Rauzy diagram surjects  $\text{Mod}(S)$ . However, what  
 is *meant* is the monodromy of  $\mathcal{C}$  inside of the “obvious” subgroup of  $\text{Mod}(S)$  [Mat21].

1 **Theorem 5.6.** *Let  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  be the Rauzy diagram for  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Then the natural homo-*  
 2 *morphism  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}) \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}})$  is surjective.*

3 For strata of abelian differentials, previous work by Calderon and Calderon–  
 4 Salter also allows us to explicitly compute the image of the flow group inside of  
 5  $\text{Mod}(S)$  and of  $\text{Aut}(\mathbb{H}_1(S; \mathbb{Z}))$  (or some larger group, such as  $\text{Aut}(\mathbb{H}_1(S, Z; \mathbb{Z}))$ ),  
 6 up to finite index [Cal20; CS21a; CS21b; CS23].

7 **Cocycles.** Fix  $\mathcal{C}$ , a stratum component. Given a bundle over  $\mathcal{C}$ , the diagonal flow  
 8 gives us a natural cocycle. The most studied of these is the *Kontsevich–Zorich*  
 9 *cocycle*. This can be lifted to a connected component  $\mathcal{TC}$  of the Teichmüller space  
 10 of abelian or quadratic differentials (the choice of  $\mathcal{TC}$  is, in general, not unique  
 11 [Cal20; CS23]).

12 In more detail, we define a vector bundle over  $\mathcal{TC}$  with a suitable fibre. In the  
 13 abelian case, this fibre is the first cohomology of the underlying topological surface;  
 14 in the quadratic case, it is the first cohomology of the orientation double cover. By  
 15 Poincaré-duality, it is also possible to use the corresponding homology groups as  
 16 the fibre.

17 The  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ -action induces a trivial dynamical cocycle on this vector bundle.  
 18 By modding out by the mapping class group, the vector bundle descends to a  
 19 bundle over  $\mathcal{C}$  known as the *Hodge bundle*; similarly the cocycle descends to the  
 20 *Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle* [KZ97; Kon97]. In the quadratic case, the cocycle  
 21 naturally splits into two distinct symplectically orthogonal blocks, usually referred  
 22 to as the *plus* (or *invariant*) and *minus* (or *anti-invariant*) pieces.

23 Moduli spaces of abelian or quadratic differentials carry a natural  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ -  
 24 invariant measure called the Masur–Smillie–Veech measure. The cocycle is measur-  
 25 able and log-integrable; by Oseledets’ theorem, it has Lyapunov exponents.

26 Many interesting dynamical properties of abelian or quadratic differentials can  
 27 be written in terms of the Lyapunov exponents of the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle.  
 28 An important example are the deviations of ergodic averages of the linear flow on  
 29 almost every abelian or quadratic differential [Zor97; EKZ14]. In fact, when the  
 30 Lyapunov spectrum of the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle is simple, these deviations  
 31 can be precisely described.

32 Kontsevich and Zorich conjectured that the Lyapunov spectrum is simple for  
 33 all abelian stratum components [Zor97, Conjecture 2; Zor99, page 1499]. Their  
 34 conjecture extends naturally to the quadratic case as follows. We form the branched  
 35 orientation double cover. The homology of the cover splits into the plus and minus  
 36 eigenspace for the involution; the  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$  action preserves this splitting. Simplicity  
 37 is conjectured in both pieces [Zor18].

38 In the abelian case, Forni proved positivity of the exponents and simplicity in  
 39 genus two [For02]. Simplicity for all abelian strata was later established in the  
 40 famous work by Avila–Viana [AV07b]. Similar techniques were used by Matheus–  
 41 Möller–Yoccoz [MMY15] to prove simplicity for certain loci of square-tiled surfaces.  
 42 A coding-free proof of this was then given by Eskin–Matheus [EM15].

43 Simplicity in the quadratic case was shown for many stratum components [Tre13;  
 44 Gut17]. Our paper establishes simplicity for all abelian and quadratic stratum  
 45 components; as discussed below, our proof relies on certain machinery of these  
 46 previous authors, but is independent of their theorems.

47 **Rauzy–Veech groups.** The Rauzy–Veech groups are subgroups of the symplectic  
 48 group generated by the matrices (in a preferred basis) induced by evaluating these  
 49 cocycles over based loops in Rauzy diagrams. It follows from Theorem 5.6 that

1 Rauzy–Veech groups have finite index in the corresponding symplectic monodromy  
 2 groups. We use this fact to prove the following:

3 **Theorem 10.1.** *For every component of every abelian stratum, the Rauzy–Veech*  
 4 *group is Zariski dense in its ambient symplectic group. Furthermore, for every*  
 5 *component of every quadratic stratum, the plus and minus Rauzy–Veech groups are*  
 6 *Zariski dense in their corresponding ambient symplectic groups.*

7 The groups of Theorem 10.1 that arise, by splitting singularities, from abelian  
 8 strata are known to be finite index inside the ambient symplectic groups (over  $\mathbb{Z}$ )  
 9 and hence Zariski dense. This was shown by Avila–Matheus–Yoccoz [AMY18] for  
 10 all abelian hyperelliptic components. It was extended to all components (abelian  
 11 or quadratic) that arise from minimal abelian strata by splitting singularities by  
 12 the fourth author [Gut19; Gut17].

13 With Theorem 5.9 in hand, we can compute the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle  
 14 over any loop in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  and not just along the diagonal flow. It is this additional  
 15 flexibility that allows us, for the question of Zariski density, to consider a symplectic  
 16 monodromy group instead of a Rauzy–Veech group.

17 For the symplectic monodromy groups of abelian differentials, and also for  
 18 the symplectic monodromy groups induced by the minus piece of the cocycle for  
 19 quadratic differentials, we directly apply some of Filip’s results to obtain Zariski  
 20 density [Fil17, Corollary 1.7]. For the symplectic monodromy groups induced by  
 21 the plus piece of the cocycle, we need to discuss *algebraic hulls*.

22 The algebraic hull of the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle restricted to a linear invariant  
 23 suborbifold  $\mathcal{N}$  can be thought of as the smallest algebraic group into which the  
 24 cocycle over  $\mathcal{N}$  can be measurably conjugated. As such, the hull is both an  
 25 algebro-geometric and an ergodic-theoretic object. Eskin–Filip–Wright showed  
 26 that the algebraic hull is as large as it can be, namely it equals the stabiliser  
 27 of the tautological plane (that is, the cohomology classes spanned by the real  
 28 and imaginary parts of the differential) in the Zariski closure of the symplectic  
 29 monodromy group [EFW18, Theorem 1.1]. We remark that, just as the theorem  
 30 by Eskin–Filip–Wright shows that the algebraic hull is as large as it can be,  
 31 Theorem 5.9 shows that the flow group is also as large as it can be. Thus, for  
 32 stratum components, Theorem 5.9 can be considered as a dynamical analogue of  
 33 the result by Eskin–Filip–Wright.

34 The plus piece of the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle does not meet the tautological  
 35 plane. The stabiliser then equals the Zariski closure of the symplectic monodromy  
 36 group, and hence so does the algebraic hull. This result, together with Filip’s classi-  
 37 fication of the possible Lie algebra representations of algebraic hulls [Fil17, Theorem  
 38 1.2], enables us to show that the Zariski closure of the symplectic monodromy  
 39 group of the plus piece is  $\text{Sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$  by a simple dimension count.

40 **Simplicity.** By the work of Benoist [Ben97], Zariski density of an appropriate  
 41 Rauzy–Veech group implies that the monoids associated with the Kontsevich–Zorich  
 42 cocycles are “rich” in the sense of the simplicity criterion of Avila–Viana [AV07a;  
 43 AV07b]. As a consequence of Theorem 10.1, we can apply the Avila–Viana criterion  
 44 to prove the Kontsevich–Zorich simplicity conjecture.

45 As mentioned before, simplicity was known for all abelian [AV07b] and some  
 46 quadratic stratum components [Gut17]. It is also known for the principal stratum  
 47 of quadratic differentials by different methods through the recently announced  
 48 solution by Eskin–Mirzakhani–Rafi of the Furstenberg problem for random walks

1 on the mapping class group. However, we have claimed the known results as our  
 2 proof is self-contained and is uniform across all stratum components.

3 **Theorem 12.1.** *The Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle has a simple spectrum for all*  
 4 *components of all strata of abelian differentials. The plus and minus Kontsevich–*  
 5 *Zorich cocycles also have a simple spectrum for all components of all strata of*  
 6 *quadratic differentials.*

7 Simplicity of the Lyapunov spectrum has many applications. The original  
 8 motivation, for abelian strata, was a description of the asymptotic behaviour of  
 9 almost-flow loops [AV07b, Section 1.1]. Simplicity of the plus Lyapunov spectrum  
 10 yields a similar result for quadratic strata. As another application [AF22, Theorem  
 11 2.1], simplicity implies a central limit theorem for exterior powers of the Kontsevich–  
 12 Zorich cocycle; for the first power (that is, the cocycle itself) the distribution is in  
 13 fact normal, and not a delta distribution.

14 **Acknowledgements.** The authors are immensely grateful to Carlos Matheus  
 15 for countless illuminating conversations. We also thank Giovanni Forni, Maxime  
 16 Fortier Bourque, Erwan Lanneau, and Alex Wright for their helpful comments  
 17 on an earlier version of this article. We thank Diane Maclagan for many helpful  
 18 conversations about convex geometry. We thank Cameron Wilson for sharing with  
 19 us his elegant proof of Remark 4.73.

20 The fourth author is grateful to the ANID AFB-170001, the FONDECYT  
 21 Iniciación 11190034, and the MATHAMSUD 21-MATH-07 grants. The third  
 22 author was supported by LMS Scheme 4 during the final revision of the paper.

## 23 2. STRATEGIES

24 We outline the key steps and ideas in our proofs.

25 **Rooted differentials.** The dynamical issues we consider are stable under passing  
 26 to a finite cover of the given stratum component  $\mathcal{C}$ . Accordingly, in Section 3.6 we  
 27 pass to the space  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  of *rooted differentials*: differentials decorated with a choice  
 28 of horizontal unit tangent vector at a singularity. We do this for two reasons. Most  
 29 importantly, a generic rooted differential admits a canonical decomposition into  
 30 *zippered rectangles*. Also, while  $\mathcal{C}$  has a complicated orbifold structure, the cover  
 31  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a manifold; this simplifies various transversality and fundamental group  
 32 arguments.

33 **Zippered rectangles and the based-loop theorem.** The zippered rectangle  
 34 construction is due to Veech [Vee82] in the abelian case and due to Boissy–Lanneau  
 35 [BL09] in the quadratic case. We discuss them in depth in Section 4. Parameter  
 36 spaces of zippered rectangles, where the length of base-arc is chosen in a specific  
 37 way (that we call *distinguished*), define contractible open sets in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  which we call  
 38 *polytopes of differentials*. See Section 4.43. The union of these polytopes is dense  
 39 in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . However, the complement of their union is complicated; in particular  
 40 the polytopes do not give  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  a CW-complex structure. For instance, there  
 41 are compact arcs in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  that intersect, transversely, the faces of the polytopes  
 42 infinitely many times. See Appendix A.1 for an example and relevant discussions.  
 43 As a result, our *based-loop theorem* (Theorem 4.57) cannot be deduced from naïve  
 44 transversality arguments.

45 Fortunately, as discussed by Yoccoz [Yoc10, Proposition in Section 9.3], the  
 46 subset of rooted differentials that do *not* admit any decomposition into zippered

1 rectangles is a countable union of codimension-two subsets. See Definition 4.2  
 2 and Lemma 4.6. Thus, any based loop  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  can be homotoped to be  
 3 disjoint from such differentials.

4 After this homotopy, we cover the image of  $\gamma$  by finitely many charts with  
 5 good properties. We arrange matters so that the boundaries of these charts are  
 6 codimension-one embedded submanifolds. A further homotopy makes  $\gamma$  transverse  
 7 to these boundaries while still being covered by the charts. Unfortunately, our  
 8 charts may not be contained in any of the polytopes defined above. That is, the  
 9 base-arcs along  $\gamma$  may not be the distinguished base-arcs. If it is not, we flow; we  
 10 flow forwards if the base-arc is too short and backwards if the base-arc is too long.

11 We apply the flow, with direction determined as above, to a sufficiently small  
 12 subsegment of  $\gamma$ , contained in a chart. We then replace the given subsegment of  $\gamma$   
 13 by two segments contained in the flow and one segment contained in the interior  
 14 of a polytope. This gives a homotopy of  $\gamma$ . Doing this finitely many times, we  
 15 homotope from  $\gamma$  to a concatenation of segments which alternate between being  
 16 diagonal flow segments (forward or backward) or lying inside of polytopes. This is  
 17 Theorem 4.57, our *based-loop theorem*.

18 **Rauzy–Veech induction and the diagonal flow.** A zippered rectangle decom-  
 19 position gives combinatorics in the form of an *unlabelled irreducible generalised*  
 20 *permutation* [BL09, Definition 3.1]. The decomposition, and thus the rooted differ-  
 21 ential, can be recovered from the permutation and various associated parameters  
 22 such as the widths and heights of the rectangles as well as the heights of the zippers.

23 If we apply the forward diagonal flow, the base-arc grows (exponentially) until  
 24 it is no longer the distinguished base-arc. At this point we pass to a new, unique,  
 25 shorter base-arc which is again a distinguished base-arc. In this way we obtain a  
 26 new irreducible generalised permutation as well as new parameters. We call one  
 27 such operation a *Rauzy–Veech move*.

28 The collection of these moves gives a renormalisation procedure known as the  
 29 *Rauzy–Veech induction*. See Section 4.60.

30 It was originally defined by Rauzy and Veech for abelian differentials [Rau79;  
 31 Vee82] and by Boissy and Lanneau [BL09] for quadratic differentials. Applying  
 32 the diagonal flow to a single (generic) rooted differential, we obtain a sequence of  
 33 generalised permutations. This is the *Rauzy–Veech coding* for the given differential.

34 The generalised permutations and the Rauzy–Veech moves give an automaton  
 35 (a directed graph), called the *Rauzy diagram*, as follows. Two permutations  $\pi$  and  
 36  $\pi'$  are equivalent if we can precompose with a permutation  $\sigma$  to obtain  $\pi \circ \sigma = \pi'$ .  
 37 The vertices of the automaton are equivalence classes of irreducible generalised  
 38 permutations arising from differentials in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . There is a directed edge from  $[\pi]$   
 39 to  $[\rho]$  if some representative of the latter arises from a single Rauzy–Veech move  
 40 applied to some representative of the former. Furthermore, the Rauzy diagram is  
 41 strongly connected. This follows from work of Masur [Mas82] and Veech [Vee82;  
 42 Vee86] showing that the diagonal flow is ergodic.

43 We use the Rauzy–Veech coding to derive simplicity, as explained below.

44 **Flow groups and the fundamental group.** Suppose that  $\pi$  is a vertex in the  
 45 Rauzy diagram. Suppose that  $q$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ , the polytope of differentials with  
 46 combinatorics  $\pi$ . We define a homomorphism from the fundamental group of the  
 47 Rauzy diagram (as an undirected graph, based at  $\pi$ ) to  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q)$ . That is, for any  
 48 directed loop in the Rauzy diagram, based at  $\pi$ , we choose a diagonal flow segment  
 49 whose coding is the loop, and cone its endpoints to  $q$ . Then strong connectivity of

1 the Rauzy diagram extends this to all based loops. With this done, we use the  
 2 based-loop theorem to show that the homomorphism is surjective. See Theorem 5.6.  
 3 This answers a question of Yoccoz [Yoc10, Remark in Section 9.3].

4 Suppose that  $U$  is a contractible open set in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  with a base-point  $q$ . From  
 5 any diagonal flow segment with endpoints in  $U$ , we obtain an almost-flow loop  
 6 by coning the endpoints to  $q$ . Since shrinking  $U$  makes the flow group smaller  
 7 (in principle), we may assume that  $U$  is contained in a polytope  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . We use  
 8 the based-loop theorem, and surjectivity, to show that the flow group equals the  
 9 fundamental group of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . See Theorem 5.9. In other words, at the level of the  
 10 fundamental group, the diagonal flow captures the topology of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  and hence the  
 11 topology of  $\mathcal{C}$  (up to finite index).

12 **Simplicity.** By a criterion of Avila–Viana [AV07a; AV07b], simplicity of log-  
 13 integrable cocycles, such as the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle, can be deduced from  
 14 the existence of a coding for the flow that has an “approximate product structure”  
 15 and a notion of “richness” for the cocycle. A (weaker) version of this coding  
 16 is stated in Criterion 7.19. As we indicated earlier, a coding with the required  
 17 product structure can be achieved by accelerating the Rauzy–Veech induction.  
 18 This was done by Avila–Gouëzel–Yoccoz [AGY06] for abelian differentials and by  
 19 Avila–Resende [AR12] for quadratic differentials. See Section 6 for more details.  
 20 The remaining task, and the crux of the problem, is to obtain the “richness” of the  
 21 cocycle. The required richness was established by Avila–Viana [AV07b] for abelian  
 22 stratum components by a direct computation.

23 By the work of Benoist [Ben97], Zariski density in the symplectic group of an  
 24 associated group implies richness of the cocycle. In fact, Zariski density is strictly  
 25 stronger [AMY18, Appendix A]).

26 For the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle, the associated group is the Rauzy–Veech  
 27 group. Its Zariski density for hyperelliptic components was proved by Avila–  
 28 Matheus–Yoccoz. In fact, their result is stronger; they prove that the Rauzy–Veech  
 29 group is a certain finite-index subgroup of the ambient symplectic group [AMY18,  
 30 Theorem 1.1]. This finite index result was extended by the fourth author to all  
 31 components (abelian or quadratic) that arise by splitting zeroes from minima  
 32 abelian components [Gut19, Theorem 1.1; Gut17, Theorem 1.1].

33 Our result on flow groups (Theorem 5.9) is a key step in our plan to prove  
 34 Zariski density of the Rauzy–Veech group, of *any* stratum component. This is  
 35 because we can use the cocycle along any loop in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ ; we are not restricted to  
 36 almost-flow loops.

37 In recent work [Fil17], Filip classifies the situations in which zero Lyapunov  
 38 exponents can arise, in terms of the Zariski closure of a symplectic monodromy  
 39 group. See Section 10.4. From this description, he also derives the fact that, when  
 40 restricted to the symplectic block that contains the tautological plane, the Zariski  
 41 closure of this group is the full symplectic group for this block [Fil17, Corollary 1.7].  
 42 Combined with this fact, our Theorem 5.9 directly yields simplicity for abelian  
 43 components.

44 A quadratic component lifts to a linear invariant suborbifold of its orientation  
 45 double-cover. Hence Filip’s result again applies. The involution on the orientation  
 46 double-cover splits the Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle into two symplectically orthogonal  
 47 blocks, usually referred to as the *plus* (or *invariant*) cocycle and the *minus* (or  
 48 *anti-invariant*) cocycle. We will refer to the induced subspaces, inside the relative  
 49 homology of a fixed flat surface, as the *plus* and *minus piece*, respectively. The

1 minus piece contains the tautological plane. Again by Filip’s corollary, the Zariski  
 2 closure for the minus cocycle is the full symplectic group. Simplicity of the minus  
 3 cocycle follows directly from combining this with Theorem 5.9. See Section 10.5.

4 It remains to tackle the plus cocycle. Filip also classifies the possible algebraic  
 5 hulls of any linear invariant suborbifold at the level of Lie algebra representations  
 6 [Fil17, Theorem 1.2]. Moreover, Eskin–Filip–Wright showed that [EFW18, Theorem  
 7 1.1] the algebraic hull and the Zariski closure of a piece of the symplectic monodromy  
 8 group not containing the tautological place coincide. Hence, this applies for the  
 9 plus piece.

10 Now, we exploit our extra flexibility to build a dimension argument that elim-  
 11 inates all but the full symplectic group as the Zariski closure. We carry out  
 12 the dimension argument first for components of minimal strata (Section 11.13)  
 13 and hyperelliptic components with two zeros (Section 11.20) to conclude Zariski  
 14 density for the symplectic monodromy groups of these components. This implies  
 15 the Zariski density of their Rauzy–Veech groups, as they are finite index in the  
 16 symplectic monodromy groups (a consequence of Theorem 5.6). We then deal with  
 17 a few remaining low genera components by using a well-known criterion for Zariski  
 18 density [PR14] in Appendix B. Finally, we extend the density to Rauzy–Veech  
 19 groups of all quadratic components by standard techniques of surgery/splitting  
 20 zeroes (Section 9.10). The density allows us to apply the Avila–Viana criterion to  
 21 conclude the proof of the Kontsevich–Zorich conjecture in full generality.

22

### 3. PRELIMINARIES

23 **3.1. Differentials and stratum components.** Suppose that  $P$  is a *polygon*:  
 24 a compact, convex region in  $\mathbb{C}$  with boundary a finite union of line segments.  
 25 Suppose that  $Z = Z(P)$  is a finite subset of  $P$ . We call  $Z$  the *marked points* of  $P$ .  
 26 We call the pair  $(P, Z)$  a *marked polygon*.

27 A *(completely marked) flat surface*  $(S, q)$  is a finite collection  $\{(P, Z(P))\}_P$  of  
 28 marked polygons, together with *side pairings* as follows.

- 29 (1) A side pairing is a (half-)translation which reverse the induced orientation  
 30 of the paired boundary segments.
- 31 (2) A side pairing between  $(P, Z(P))$  and  $(Q, Z(Q))$  must send points of  $Z(P)$   
 32 to points of  $Z(Q)$ .
- 33 (3) Every boundary segment is part of exactly one side pairing.

34 The *underlying surface*  $S$  is the quotient of the disjoint union  $\bigsqcup_P P$  by the side  
 35 pairings. We deduce that  $S$  is compact, without boundary, and (canonically)  
 36 oriented. We will now abuse notation and use simply  $q$  to denote our flat surface.  
 37 The set of *singularities*  $Z(q)$  is the image, under the quotient map, of  $\bigsqcup_P Z(P)$ .

38 Topological and geometric properties in the complex plane  $\mathbb{C}$ , preserved by  
 39 (half-)translations, descend to flat surfaces. This applies to orientations, to the real  
 40 (horizontal) and imaginary (vertical) foliations, to geodesics (line segments), and  
 41 to angles. These give orientations, *horizontal* and *vertical* foliations, *flat geodesics*,  
 42 and *cone angles* to flat surfaces.

43 A point of  $q$  with cone angle  $k\pi$  is a *pole*, a *regular point*, or a *zero* if  $k$  equals  
 44 one, two, or more, respectively. We require that  $Z(q)$  contain all poles and zeros  
 45 of  $q$ . Note that  $Z(q)$  may contain (finitely many) regular points – these are the  
 46 *marked regular points*. Note that at a regular point the tangent space to  $q$  is a  
 47 plane; at poles and zeros the tangent space is a cone of the corresponding angle.



1 **Definition 3.2.** Suppose that  $q$  is a flat surface. Then  $K(q)$  is the multi-set of  
 2 cone angles (divided by  $\pi$ ) appearing at the singularities (that is, points of  $Z(q)$ ).  
 3 We call  $K(q)$  the *cone angle data* for  $q$ .  $\diamond$

4 Note that the sum  $\sum_{k \in K(q)} (k - 2) = 4g - 4$  recovers the genus of the underlying  
 5 surface  $S$ . For example, if  $Z(q)$  contains only marked regular points then  $S$  is the  
 6 two-torus.

7 A (completely marked) flat surface  $q$  comes equipped with a decomposition into  
 8 polygons. Thus a pair of flat surfaces may be isometric, with identical regular  
 9 marked points and identical vertical and horizontal foliations, yet not be “the same”.  
 10 To deal with this, we say that a *differential* is a scissors congruence class of flat  
 11 surfaces. We again abuse notation and use simply  $q$  to denote the differential  
 12 represented by  $(S, q)$ .

13 **Definition 3.3.** The set of differentials sharing the same cone angle data  $K$  is called  
 14 a *stratum*. We equip a stratum with the quotient topology (by scissors congruence)  
 15 of the subspace topology (enforcing gluings by (half-)translations) of the product  
 16 topology (coming from the vertices and marked points of the given polygons). A  
 17 connected component  $\mathcal{C}$  of a stratum is called a (*stratum*) *component*.  $\diamond$

18 In general, a stratum component  $\mathcal{C}$  is an *orbifold*. We refer to the book by Boileau–  
 19 Maillot–Porti [BMP03] for background on orbifolds and their fundamental groups.  
 20 Here are the combinatorial and algebraic invariants shared by all differentials  $q$  in  
 21 a fixed stratum component  $\mathcal{C}$ .

- 22 (1) *Abelian* or *quadratic*: whether or not the vertical foliation of  $q$  is orientable.  
 23 (2) *Singularity data*: the multi-set

$$24 \quad \kappa(q) = \begin{cases} \{k - 2 \mid k \in K(q)\}, & \text{if } q \text{ is quadratic} \\ \{(k - 2)/2 \mid k \in K(q)\}, & \text{if } q \text{ is abelian} \end{cases}$$

25 Each element of  $\kappa(q)$  is an integer – in the abelian case this follows from  
 26 orientability of the vertical foliation.

- 27 (3) *Hyperelliptic*: if every  $q$  lying in  $\mathcal{C}$  admits an involution with  $2g + 2$  fixed  
 28 points [Lan04a].

- 29 (4) *Spin*: (only for abelian components where all elements of  $\kappa(q)$  are even)  
 30 defined as the Arf invariant of a specific quadratic form [Joh80; Zor08,  
 31 Appendix C].

- 32 (5) *Regular* or *irregular*: (when possible) distinguished by the dimension of a  
 33 cohomology group corresponding to a specific divisor [CM14].

34 For the convenience of the reader, we also list the complete classification of  
 35 abelian and quadratic stratum components in Section 9.1.

36 **3.4. Saddle connections, triangulations, and period coordinates.** Suppose  
 37 that  $q$  is a differential. A *saddle connection* for  $q$  is a flat geodesic that meets the  
 38 singularities  $Z(q)$  exactly in its endpoints. (Note that a saddle connection may be  
 39 a loop.) By [MS91, Section 4], when  $Z(q)$  is non-empty there is a triangulation of  
 40  $q$  where the vertices are exactly the points of  $Z(q)$  and where the edges are saddle  
 41 connections. If we choose an order on the edges of the triangulation, then their  
 42 complex lengths give a vector which we call the (*redundant*) *period coordinates*  
 43 of  $q$ . Note that these coordinates are functions on (small) manifold charts about  
 44 orbifold points of  $\mathcal{C}$ . If  $q$  is quadratic then there are various ambiguities of sign.  
 45 We deal with these in Section 7.3. Also, we give a less redundant version of period  
 46 coordinates in Section 4.21.

1 3.5. **SL(2;  $\mathbb{R}$ )-action.** The usual action of  $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$  on  $\mathbb{R}^2 \cong \mathbb{C}$  preserves side  
 2 pairings of polygons and also scissors congruence. As a result, it descends to an  
 3 action on differentials, preserving stratum components. The diagonal part of the  
 4  $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ -action gives the *diagonal flow* on  $\mathcal{C}$ . This is also called the *Teichmüller*  
 5 *flow* on  $\mathcal{C}$ .

6 By the famous work of Eskin–Mirzakhani–Mohammadi [EMM15], closures of  
 7  $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ -orbits inside of (a certain manifold cover of)  $\mathcal{C}$  are submanifolds cut  
 8 out by linear equations (with real coefficients and no constant terms) in period  
 9 coordinates. Such an orbit closure is called a *linear invariant submanifold*.

10 3.6. **Rooted differentials.** We now give a manifold cover (of finite degree) of  $\mathcal{C}$   
 11 (essentially following [Vee82, Section 6]).

12 **Definition 3.7.** Suppose that  $q \in \mathcal{C}$  is a differential. Suppose that  $z$  lies in  $Z(q)$ .  
 13 Suppose that  $v$  is a unit tangent vector, at  $z$ , pointing along some leaf of the  
 14 horizontal foliation. We call the pair  $(q, v)$  a *rooted differential*.  $\diamond$

15 Recalling the difference between the order of a point and the total angle at  
 16 a point gives a naive count of  $4g - 4 + 2|Z(q)|$  for the number of rootings of  $q$ .  
 17 However, some rootings of  $q$  may be equivalent to others when  $q$  has a symmetry.

18 Rooted differentials are intended to reproduce the notion of a *marked translation*  
 19 *surface* that is widely used in the literature: see [Yoc10, Section 6.10] and [Boi13,  
 20 Section 3]. We use  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$  to denote the space of rooted differentials.

21 **Lemma 3.8.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a stratum component with non-empty singularity*  
 22 *data. Then  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$  is a manifold. Furthermore, the map  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  forgetting the root*  
 23 *is an orbifold covering map of finite degree.*

24 The manifold  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$  may not be connected. This happens, for example, when  $q$   
 25 has singularities of different orders. We fix any one component; in a slight abuse of  
 26 notation, from now on we will call this component  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$ .

27 *Remark 3.9.* One drawback of  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$  is that the  $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ -action on  $\mathcal{C}$  does not lift.  
 28 However, the diagonal action does lift, and this is all we will need below. We finally  
 29 remark that there is a natural action of the universal cover  $\mathbb{S}\mathrm{L}(2, \mathbb{R})$  on  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$ .  $\diamond$

30

#### 4. ZIPPERED RECTANGLES

31 Here we pass from the flat geometry of rooted differentials to combinatorics with  
 32 parameters. We do this, following Veech [Vee82] (the abelian case) and Boissy–  
 33 Lanneau [BL09] (the quadratic case), using the *zippered rectangle* construction.  
 34 Usually, this is used to investigate the dynamics of the diagonal flow on  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$ .  
 35 However, we are also interested in the topology of  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{root}}$ ; so we present the full  
 36 details of the zippered rectangle construction and draw particular attention to the  
 37 aspects we will need.

38 The *singularity parameters* we use are due to Yoccoz [Yoc10, Section 4.3] for  
 39 abelian strata. These are closely related to the *zipper parameters* introduced by  
 40 Veech [Vee82, Section 6]. In this section we define both parameterisations and  
 41 discuss how to move between them.

42 4.1. **Base-arcs.** We begin with a version of Keane’s property [Kea75, Section 2].  
 43 Fix a stratum component  $\mathcal{C}$ .

1 **Definition 4.2.** Suppose that  $q$  is a differential in  $\mathcal{C}$ . We say that  $q$  is *saddled* if it  
 2 has either a horizontal *or* a vertical saddle connection. We say that  $q$  is *bi-saddled*  
 3 if it has both a horizontal *and* a vertical saddle connection. We denote the sets of  
 4 saddled and bi-saddled differentials in  $\mathcal{C}$  by  $\mathcal{V}$  and  $\mathcal{W}$ , respectively.  $\diamond$

5 The sets  $\mathcal{V}$ ,  $\mathcal{W}$ , and their complements lift to  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . In a small abuse of notation  
 6 we will not notationally distinguish the lifts from the originals.

7 *Remark 4.3.* The set  $\mathcal{V}$  is a countable union of codimension-one loci, and  $\mathcal{W}$  is a  
 8 countable union of codimension-two loci, in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .  $\diamond$

9 Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted quadratic differential. Let  $I_v$  be the horizontal  
 10 separatrix emanating from the root. (Note that  $I_v$  may be a horizontal saddle  
 11 connection, and thus compact.) We orient  $I_v$  away from the base-point of  $v$ . (In  
 12 our diagrams  $I_v$  is always oriented to the right.) A segment of a leaf of the vertical  
 13 foliation, emanating from a point of  $I_v$ , is *upwards* or *downwards* as it makes an  
 14 angle of  $\pi/2$  or  $-\pi/2$  with  $I_v$ .

15 Suppose that  $r$  lies in  $I_v$ . Let  $I(r)$  be the subarc of  $I_v$  from the base of the root  
 16 to  $r$ . We call  $r$  the *right endpoint* of  $I(r)$ .

17 **Definition 4.4.** We say that  $I(r)$  is a *base-arc* for  $q$  if it satisfies the following.

- 18 (1) The interior of  $I(r)$  meets every vertical saddle connection of  $q$ .  
 19 (2) If the right endpoint  $r$  does not lie in  $Z(q)$  then the upward or downward  
 20 ray emanating from  $r$  hits a point of  $Z(q)$  before hitting  $I(r)$  a second  
 21 time.  $\diamond$

22 If  $I(r)$  is a base-arc for  $q$ , then [Yoc10, Corollary 5.5] implies that the interior of  
 23  $I(r)$  meets every leaf of the vertical foliation.

24 **Definition 4.5.** Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted differential. We define  $E(q, v)$  to  
 25 be the set of points  $r \in I_v$  so that  $I(r)$  is a base-arc.  $\diamond$

26 The proof of the following lemma is analogous to the one given by Yoccoz in the  
 27 abelian case [Yoc10, Proposition 5.6].

28 **Lemma 4.6.** *Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted differential. If  $(q, v)$  has no vertical  
 29 saddle connection then  $E(q, v)$  accumulates at zero. If  $(q, v)$  has no horizontal  
 30 saddle connection then  $E(q, v)$  is unbounded.*

31 *Proof.* Suppose that  $q$  has no vertical saddle connection. As in [Yoc10, Corollary 5.5]  
 32 the vertical foliation for  $q$  is minimal (as otherwise the closure of a vertical leaf  
 33 would be a subsurface with boundary, containing vertical saddle connections [Kea75,  
 34 Section 2]). So every (non-trivial) initial segment of  $I_v$  meets all leaves of the  
 35 vertical foliation and so satisfies condition (1) in Definition 4.4. We pass to a subarc  
 36 to obtain condition (2) in Definition 4.4. Thus every non-trivial initial segment of  
 37  $I_v$  contains a base-arc.

38 Suppose instead that  $q$  has no horizontal saddle connection. So the horizontal  
 39 foliation for  $q$  is minimal. Thus every sufficiently long initial segment of  $I_v$  meets  
 40 the interior of all vertical saddle connections and so satisfies condition (1) in  
 41 Definition 4.4. Extending further gives condition (2) in Definition 4.4. Thus every  
 42 initial segment of  $I_v$  is contained in a base-arc.

43 **Definition 4.7.** Suppose that  $I(r)$  is a base-arc for  $q$ . A point  $p$  in the interior  
 44 of  $I(r)$  is a *top breakpoint* if the upwards ray emanating from  $p$  hits a singularity  
 45 before it hits the interior of  $I(r)$ . We define the *bottom breakpoints* similarly.  $\diamond$

1 Note that, if some  $p$  in  $I(r)$  is both a top and bottom breakpoint, then  $q$  has a  
2 vertical saddle connection.

3 **Definition 4.8.** The connected components of (the interior of)  $I(r)$ , minus the  
4 top breakpoints, are called the *top intervals*. The set of these is denoted  $I_t = I_t(r)$ .  
5 We define the bottom intervals, and the set  $I_b = I_b(r)$ , similarly. We define  
6  $U: I_t \rightarrow I(r)$  by setting  $U(p)$  equal to the first (interior) intersection between  
7 the upward ray emanating from  $p$  and  $I(r)$ . We define  $D: I_b \rightarrow I(r)$  similarly.  
8 We finally define  $T = (U, D)$ : the (*non-classical*) *interval exchange transformation*  
9 (also called the *linear involution* [DN88; DN90]) induced by  $I(r)$ . We write  $\partial T_t$   
10 and  $\partial T_b$  for the sets of top and bottom breakpoints of  $T$ , respectively.  $\diamond$

11 Note that, if  $q$  has enough vertical saddle connections, it can happen that a  
12 subinterval of  $I(r)$  lies in both  $I_t$  and  $I_b$ .

13 *Remark 4.9.* The number of top and bottom breakpoints  $|\partial T_t| + |\partial T_b|$  equals the  
14 number of vertical separatrices emanating from the singularities. In the abelian  
15 case this is proved in [Yoc10, Section 3.1].  $\diamond$

16 The next lemma is folklore.

17 **Lemma 4.10.** *Suppose that  $(q, v)$  be a rooted differential. Then, considered as a*  
18 *subset of  $I_v$ , the set  $E(q, v)$  has at most one accumulation point. Furthermore, if*  
19 *there is an accumulation point then it is the infimum of  $E(q, v)$  (and, in this case,*  
20 *the infimum is not an element of  $E(q, v)$ ).*

21 *Proof.* Suppose, for a contradiction, that there is an increasing sequence  $(r_n)_n$  in  
22  $E(q, v)$  converging to some point  $x$  in  $I_v$ . Thus, none of the  $r_n$  are singularities  
23 (that is, lie in  $Z(q)$ ). By definition, either the upward or downward ray emanating  
24 from  $r_n$  hits a singularity before it hits the interior of  $I(r_n)$ . Breaking symmetry  
25 (and passing to a subsequence and reindexing as needed) we may assume that the  
26 upward ray from  $r_n$  hits a singularity (and so does not meet  $I(r_n)$  on its interior).

27 Suppose that there is a subsequence of the indices  $(n_k)_k$  so that the points  
28  $s_k = r_{n_k}$  have the following property:

- 29 • the upward rays from  $s_k$  hit a singularity before hitting the interior of  
30  $I(x) - I(s_k)$ .

31 Then it follows that there is no uniform upper bound on the number of top  
32 breakpoints for the interval exchange transformations induced on the base-arcs  
33  $I(s_k)$ . This contradicts Remark 4.9. After reindexing to eliminate finitely many of  
34 the  $r_n$  we deduce:

- 35 • for all  $y$  in  $[r_0, x)$  the upward ray from  $y$  hits  $I(x) - I(y)$  before hitting a  
36 singularity.

37 Thus the upward flow takes the interval  $[r_0, x)$  isometrically, and strictly, inside of  
38 itself. This is a contradiction.

39 Suppose instead that there is an decreasing sequence  $(r_n)_n$  in  $I_v$  converging to  $x$ .  
40 Breaking symmetry, we may assume that there is a subsequence of indices  $(n_k)_k$   
41 so that the points  $s_k = r_{n_k}$  have the following property:

$$42 \quad s_{k+1} < U_k(s_{k+1}) < s_k$$

43 Here  $T_k = (U_k, D_k)$  is the interval exchange transformation induced on  $I(s_k)$ . We  
44 deduce that  $U_k(s_{k+1}) - s_{k+1}$  converges to zero. Let  $\alpha_k$  be the upwards segment  
45 from  $s_{k+1}$  to  $U_k(s_{k+1})$ . From the discreteness of the saddle spectrum we deduce  
46 that the length of  $\alpha_k$  tends to infinity with  $k$ .

1 If  $x$  (the limit of the  $s_k$ ) is the base-point of  $v$  then there is nothing to prove.  
 2 Suppose instead that the interval  $I(x)$  is non-trivial. The upwards segment  $\alpha_k$  does  
 3 not intersect  $I(x)$ . Thus the Hausdorff limit in  $q$  of  $(\alpha_k)_k$  is a closed subsurface,  
 4 which we denote by  $X \subseteq S$ . We note that  $X$  is disjoint from the interior of  $I(x)$ .  
 5 Thus  $X$  is not all of  $S$ . So  $\partial X$  is non-empty; we deduce that  $\partial X$  is a union of  
 6 vertical saddle connections. Since none of these intersect the interior of  $I(x)$  we  
 7 deduce that  $I(x)$  is not a base-arc.

8 **4.11. Labelled generalised permutations.** Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted  
 9 differential. Recall that  $I_v$  is oriented by  $v$ , giving upwards and downwards rays in  
 10 the vertical foliation. Suppose that  $r$  lies in  $E(q, v)$ . Thus  $I(r) \subseteq I_v$  is a base-arc.  
 11 Let  $T = (U, D)$  be the (non-classical) interval exchange transformation induced by  
 12  $I(r)$ . Note that  $T$  gives a fixed-point free involution on  $I_t \sqcup I_b$  as follows:

$$13 \quad T(J) = \begin{cases} U(J), & \text{if } J \text{ is a top interval} \\ D(J), & \text{if } J \text{ is a bottom interval} \end{cases}$$

14 We deduce that  $|I_t| + |I_b|$  is even. Set  $2d = |I_t| + |I_b|$ .

15 We now code the action of  $T$  on the top and bottom intervals. Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of  
 16  $d$  letters. Let  $\ell = |I_t|$  and  $m = |I_b|$ ; so  $2d = \ell + m$ . We index the intervals of  $I_t$   
 17 (and of  $I_b$ ) according to their order along the base-arc  $I = I(r)$ . So  $I_t = (J_i)_{i=1}^\ell$   
 18 and  $I_b = (J_i)_{i=\ell+1}^{\ell+m}$ . Now let  $\pi = \pi_T: \{1, 2, \dots, 2d\} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}$  be any two-to-one map  
 19 with the following property: for all  $a \in \mathcal{A}$ , if  $\{i, j\} = \pi^{-1}(a)$  then  $T(J_i) = J_j$ .  
 20 Thus  $\pi$  induces a fixed-point free involution  $\sigma$  of  $\{1, 2, \dots, 2d\}$ ; here  $\sigma(i) = j$  if  
 21 and only if  $\pi(i) = \pi(j)$  (and  $i \neq j$ ).

22 We call  $(\pi, \ell, m)$  a *labelled generalised permutation* of  $\mathcal{A}$ . We say that  $(\pi, \ell, m)$   
 23 *models* the (non-classical) interval exchange transformation  $T$ . We often just write  
 24  $\pi$ , suppressing  $\ell$  and  $m$  from the notation. Also, we often omit  $T$  and simply say  
 25 that  $\pi$  *models* the data  $(q, v, I(r))$ .

26 Generalised permutations were first considered by Danthony–Nogueira [DN88,  
 27 Definition on page 471; DN90, Definition on page 409] and then by Boissy–  
 28 Lannaueu [BL09, Definition 2.4]. We adopt the notation and language of the  
 29 latter.

30 **Definition 4.12.** Suppose that  $(\pi, \ell, m)$  and  $(\pi', \ell', m')$  are generalised permu-  
 31 tations on  $\mathcal{A}$ . We say they are *equivalent* if  $m = m'$ , if  $\ell = \ell'$ , and if there is a  
 32 reindexing  $s \in \text{Sym}(\mathcal{A})$  so that  $\pi' = s \circ \pi$ . We call the equivalence class  $[\pi]$  an  
 33 *unlabelled generalised permutation*.  $\diamond$

34 The equivalence classes of Definition 4.12 are sometimes referred to as *reduced*  
 35 *permutations* (for example by Boissy [Boi13] and [Boi20]).

36 For labelled generalised permutations, Boissy–Lanneau [BL09, Definition 3.1]  
 37 introduce the notion of *combinatorially irreducible*. We do not reproduce the  
 38 definition here. Instead we note one of their main results [BL09, Theorem 3.2]  
 39 which is crucial in our work.

40 **Theorem 4.13.** *A labelled generalised permutation is combinatorially irreducible*  
 41 *if and only if it models a rooted differential with a choice of base-arc.*

42 Let  $\mathcal{R}_{\text{root}}$  be the set of unlabelled generalised permutations arising from rooted  
 43 differentials (equipped with base-arcs) in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . We call  $\mathcal{R}_{\text{root}}$  the *Rauzy class* of  
 44  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . (This is sometimes called the *reduced Rauzy class*.) We call the set  $\mathcal{R}_{\text{lab}}$   
 45 of labelled permutations the *labelled Rauzy class*. By Theorem 4.13, as we vary

1 over all stratum components and all choices of rootings, all labelled irreducible  
2 generalised permutations arise from the above construction [BL09, Theorem 3.2].

3 Suppose that  $(\pi, \ell, m)$  is a labelled generalised permutation of  $\mathcal{A}$ . The letters  
4  $\pi(1), \dots, \pi(\ell)$  are the *top letters* for  $\pi$ . Similarly, the letters  $\pi(\ell + 1), \dots, \pi(\ell + m)$   
5 are the *bottom letters*. Any letter that is both a top letter and a bottom letter is  
6 called a *translation letter*. Any letter that is only a top letter (or only a bottom  
7 letter) is called a *flip letter*. We explain the terminology below.

8 We say that  $\pi$  is a *abelian permutation* if it has no flip letters. We say that  $\pi$   
9 is a *quadratic permutation* it has (at least one) top flip letter and (at least one)  
10 bottom flip letter. All generalised permutations that arising in Theorem 4.13 are  
11 of one of these two types.

12 From now on, we will not use the terminology “generalised permutation”. Instead  
13 we collectively refer to abelian and quadratic permutations simply as *permutations*.

14 **4.14. The rectangles.** Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted differential. Suppose that  
15  $I(r)$  is a base-arc for  $q$ . Suppose that the labelled permutation  $\pi$  models the data  
16  $(q, v, I(r))$ .

17 Suppose, as above, that  $I_t = (J_i)_{i=1}^{\ell}$  are the top intervals and  $I_b = (J_i)_{i=\ell+1}^{\ell+m}$  are  
18 the bottom intervals. Fix  $i \in 2d$ ; let  $j = \sigma(i)$  and let  $\alpha = \pi(i) = \pi(j)$ . If  $i \in \ell$   
19 then  $T(J_i) = U(J_i) = J_j$ : that is, the upwards flow restricted to  $J_i$  has first return  
20 (to  $I$ ) equal to  $J_j$ . We deduce that the return time is constant on  $J_i$ . On the other  
21 hand, if  $i > \ell$  then the points of  $J_i$  flow downwards to land simultaneously in  $J_j$ .  
22 In a slight abuse of notation we call the closure of the resulting vertical strip a  
23 *rectangle*; we denote it by  $R_\alpha$ . As an additional abuse of notation we use  $\partial R_\alpha$  to  
24 denote  $J_i \cup J_j$  together with the correctly chosen vertical segments connecting the  
25 endpoints of  $J_i$  to those of  $J_j$ . While  $R_\alpha$  may not be an embedded closed rectangle,  
26 the set  $R_\alpha - \partial R_\alpha$  is an embedded open rectangle.

27 **Definition 4.15.** We lay out the base-arc  $I(r)$  in the plane, placing the root at the  
28 origin and  $I(r)$  itself on the positive real axis. Suppose that  $\pi(i) = \pi(j) = \alpha$  with  
29  $i \neq j$ . There are two resulting layouts of  $R_\alpha$  which we denote by  $R_i$  and  $R_j$ . The  
30 sides of these layouts receive *cardinal directions*: south, east, north and west. If  $\alpha$   
31 is a translation letter then the translation taking  $R_i$  to  $R_j$  preserves the cardinal  
32 directions. If  $\alpha$  is a flip letter then the resulting half-translation exchanges south  
33 and north as well as east and west.  $\diamond$

34 **Corollary 4.16.** *The closure of the west side of any rectangle  $R_i$  contains at most*  
35 *one singularity. The same holds for the east side of any  $R_i$ .*

36 The vertical sides of rectangles are glued across certain sub-arcs called *zippers*,  
37 which we now define.

38 **4.18. The zippers.** Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted differential. Suppose that  
39  $I(r)$  is a base-arc for  $q$ . Let  $T = (U, D)$  be the (non-classical) interval exchange  
40 transformation induced on  $I(r)$ . Let  $\pi$  be a labelled permutation that models  $T$ .

41 Suppose that  $p$  is an top breakpoint for  $T$ ; that is, the upward ray emanating  
42 from  $p$  hits a singularity before it returns to the interior of  $I$ . We denote this  
43 upward segment by  $\text{zip}_t(p)$  and we call it a *top zipper*. By construction  $\text{zip}_t(p)$   
44 meets the interior of  $I$  only in the point  $p$ . Also by construction the boundary of  
45  $\text{zip}_t(p)$  is  $p$  itself and some singularity  $z_t(p)$  in  $Z(q)$ . We make similar definitions  
46 when  $p$  lies in  $\partial T_b$  to obtain  $\text{zip}_b(p)$  and  $z_b(p)$ .

47 **Lemma 4.19.** *Suppose that  $p$  is a (top or bottom) breakpoint. Suppose that  $\text{zip}(p)$*   
48 *is the zipper for  $p$ . Let  $z(p)$  be the other endpoint of  $\text{zip}(p)$ .*

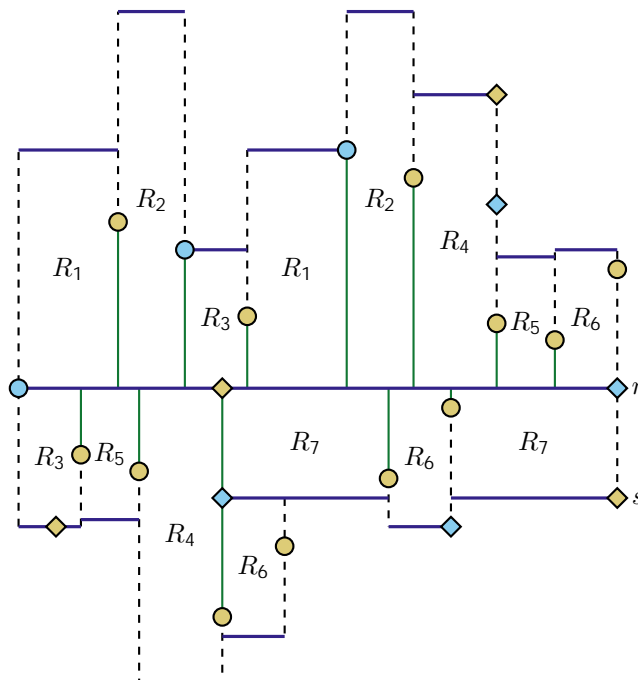


FIGURE 4.17. A zippered rectangle construction belonging to the permutation  $\begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 1 & 2 & 4 & 5 & 6 \\ 3 & 5 & 4 & 7 & 6 & 7 & 7 \end{matrix}$ . The singularities are a regular point (blue dot) and a zero of cone angle  $10\pi$  (yellow dot). Note that every zipper appears as a solid (green) arc exactly once. Also, all rectangles appear twice *except*  $R_6$  which appears three times. This is because the zipper through the right endpoint of  $I$  is taller than  $R_7$ .

- 1     • Suppose that the right endpoint of  $I(r)$  does not lie in the interior of  $\text{zip}(p)$ .
- 2     Then the interior of  $\text{zip}(p)$  meets two sides of distinct rectangles  $R_i$  and  $R_j$
- 3     (of the layout) west and east of  $\text{zip}(p)$ , respectively. Note that  $\pi(i) = \pi(j)$
- 4     if and only if  $z(p)$  is a pole.
- 5     • Suppose that the right endpoint  $r$  lies in the interior of  $\text{zip}(p)$ . Then the
- 6     interior of  $\text{zip}(p)$  meets (in  $q$ ) three sides of three rectangles. Two of these
- 7     rectangles are in the layout and are to the west of  $\text{zip}(p)$ ; the third is not
- 8     in the layout. In this case  $r$  is not a singularity and  $\text{zip}(p)$  is the unique
- 9     zipper that contains  $r$ .

10 *Proof.* Suppose that the right endpoint  $r$  does not lie in the interior of  $\text{zip}(p)$ . Then  
 11 the rectangle heights (to the left and right of  $\text{zip}(p)$ ) are greater than or equal to  
 12 the zipper height. If the rectangle on the left has the same label as the rectangle  
 13 on the right then  $\text{zip}(p)$  lies on the unique vertical separatrix through  $z(p)$ ; hence  
 14  $z(p)$  is a pole.

15 Suppose that the right endpoint  $r$  lies in the interior of  $\text{zip}(p)$ . It follows from  
 16 the definition of zippers that  $r$  is not a singularity. Let  $R$  and  $R'$  be the rectangles  
 17 meeting  $p$ . Let  $R$  be the rectangle with height equal to the distance (along the  
 18 zipper) between  $p$  and  $r$ . In this case  $R'$  has height greater than or equal to the  
 19 zipper height, and there is a rectangle  $R''$ , stacked on top of  $R$  (see  $R_4$ ,  $R_6$  and  
 20  $R_7$  below the base-arc in Figure 4.17), so that the height of  $R$  plus the height  
 21 of  $R''$  is greater than or equal to the zipper height. Conversely, if the interior of

1 a zipper meets three rectangles, consider the side where it meets two rectangles.  
 2 Then the horizontal boundary shared by the two rectangles is a sub-arc of the  
 3 base-arc, hence it must meet the zipper in the point  $r$ .

4 **Corollary 4.20.** *Suppose that  $\pi(i) = \pi(j) = \alpha$  with  $i \neq j$ . Then at least one of*  
 5 *the rectangles  $R_i$  and  $R_j$  (or perhaps both) has a singularity in the closure of its*  
 6 *west side.*

7 **4.21. Singularity parameters.** Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted differential; sup-  
 8 pose that  $I(r)$  is a base-arc for  $(q, v)$ . Suppose that  $\pi$  models the data  $(q, v, I(r))$ .  
 9 Let  $\mathcal{A}$  denote the finite alphabet for  $\pi$ .

10 We now define the *singularity parameters*  $(x_q, y_q) \in \mathbb{R}^A \times \mathbb{R}^A$  from the given  
 11 zippered rectangle decomposition of  $q$ . At the same time we define certain arcs  $\gamma_i$ ,  
 12 typically contained in the interior of their rectangle  $R_i$ .

13 Fix a letter  $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$ . Suppose that  $\pi(i) = \pi(j) = \alpha$  with  $i \neq j$ . Applying  
 14 Corollary 4.20, and swapping  $i$  and  $j$  if needed, we may suppose that  $R_i$  has a  
 15 singularity  $z_w$  in the closure of its west side. Let  $K_i$  be the eastward horizontal  
 16 spanning arc of  $R_i$ , emanating from  $z_w$ . So  $K_i$  ends in the east side of  $R_i$ .

17 **Definition 4.22.** We define the *width* of  $\alpha$  to be

$$18 \quad x_\alpha = |K_i| \quad \diamond$$

19 We deduce that  $x_\alpha$  is the width of  $R_i$  and thus the width of  $R_\alpha$ . For future use,  
 20 we note that the widths of rectangles are positive. That is,

$$21 \quad (4.23) \quad x_\alpha > 0$$

22 Let  $p_i$  be the endpoint of  $K_i$  lying in the east side of  $R_i$ .

- 23 • If there is a singularity in the closure of the east side of  $R_i$  (by Corollary 4.16
- 24 there is at most one) then we denote it by  $z_e$ . See Figures 4.27a and 4.27b.
- 25 • Suppose instead that there is no singularity in the closure of the east side
- 26 of  $R_i$ . In this case we extend the east side of  $R_i$  away from  $J_i \subseteq I(r)$
- 27 until it meets a singularity, which we denote  $z_e$ . (Note that this happens
- 28 before the extension meets the interior of  $I(r)$ , since  $I(r)$  is a base-arc.)
- 29 See Figure 4.27c.

30 In either case we define  $L_i$  to be the oriented vertical segment between  $p_i$  and  $z_e$ ,  
 31 oriented away from  $p_i$ . We define  $\text{sgn}(L_i)$  to be plus one if  $L_i$  points north and  
 32 minus one if  $L_i$  points south.

33 **Definition 4.24.** We define the *height* of  $\alpha$  to be

$$34 \quad y_\alpha = \text{sgn}(L_i) \cdot |L_i|$$

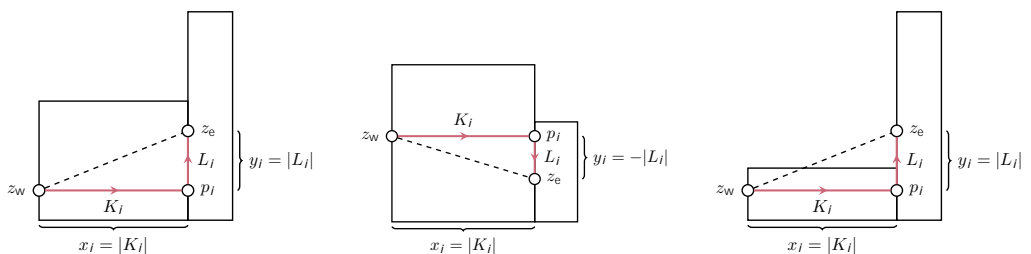
35 So  $y_\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  is the signed height of  $z_e$  relative to  $z_w$ .  $\diamond$

36 With  $R_i$  and  $R_j$  as above, we now consider the possibility that  $R_j$  is the (unique)  
 37 rectangle which does *not* have a singularity in the closure of its west side. In  
 38 this case  $\alpha$  is a flip letter and  $R_i$  was a rightmost rectangle in our layout. Let  
 39  $f_\alpha: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be the half-translation taking  $R_i$  to  $R_j$ . We define  $K_j$  and  $L_j$  to be  
 40  $f_\alpha(K_i)$  and  $f_\alpha(L_i)$ , respectively, reversing orientation in both cases.

41 **Definition 4.25.** The pair  $(x_\alpha, y_\alpha)$  is the *singularity parameter* of the letter  
 42  $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$ .  $\diamond$

43 Note that the singularity parameter is well-defined because the two rectangles  $R_i$   
 44 and  $R_j$  (and their various singularities) differ by a (half-)translation.





(a) The curve  $\gamma_i$  turns left at  $p_j$  and can be tightened to a saddle connection. (b) The curve  $\gamma_i$  turns right at  $p_j$  and can be tightened to a saddle connection. (c) The curve  $\gamma_i$  may or may not tighten to a saddle connection.

FIGURE 4.27. Three cases of singularity parameters.

1 **Definition 4.26.** We define the oriented arc  $\gamma_i = K_i \cup L_i$  to be the *rectilinear arc*  
 2 associated with the rectangle  $R_i$ .  $\diamond$

3 *Remark 4.28.* Suppose that  $\gamma_i$  is contained in the closure of  $R_i$ . Then  $\gamma_j$  is contained  
 4 in the closure of  $R_j$ . In this case  $\gamma_i$  is, up to a translation, identical to  $\gamma_j$  (contained  
 5 in  $R_j$ ). It follows that, again in this case,  $\gamma_i$  can be straightened to give a saddle  
 6 connection in  $R_i$ . See Figures 4.27a and 4.27b. The parameter  $x_\alpha + iy_\alpha$  is then  
 7 the period of  $\gamma_i$ .

8 In general there is at most one letter (in both the abelian and quadratic setting)  
 9 where  $\gamma_i$  (and thus  $\gamma_j$ ) may not be contained in the closure of  $R_i$ . In this case  $\gamma_i$   
 10 may or may not be homotopic (relative to its endpoints) to a saddle connection.  
 11 See Figure 4.27c for the general situation and Figure 4.17 for a particular example.  
 12 This explains the delicacy of the definitions of the rectilinear arcs  $\gamma_i$  and of the  
 13 parameters  $y_\alpha$ .  $\diamond$

14 *Remark 4.29.* We further deduce that  $\gamma_i$  is homotopic, relative to  $Z(q)$ , to  $\gamma_j$  when  
 15  $\alpha$  is a translation letter and is homotopic to the orientation-reverse of  $\gamma_j$  when  $\alpha$   
 16 is a flip letter.  $\diamond$

17 **Definition 4.30.** Set  $x_q = (x_\alpha)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}}$  and  $y_q = (y_\alpha)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}}$ . We call  $(x_q, y_q)$  the  
 18 *singularity parameters* induced by the data  $(q, v, I(r))$ .  $\diamond$

19 **4.31. Width and height equalities.** We now form two larger rectilinear arcs in  
 20 the plane:

$$21 \quad \gamma_t = \prod_{i=0}^{\ell} \gamma_i \quad \gamma_b = \prod_{i=\ell+1}^{\ell+m} \gamma_i$$

22 Both start at the root and end at the eastmost singularity (on the same vertical  
 23 leaf as  $r$ ). Since they have the same beginning and end, we deduce that their  
 24 periods in  $q$  are equal. We call this the *period equality*. Taking real and imaginary  
 25 parts, we deduce the following:

$$26 \quad \prod_{i \leq \ell} x_{\pi(i)} = \prod_{i > \ell} x_{\pi(i)}, \quad \prod_{i \leq \ell} y_{\pi(i)} = \prod_{i > \ell} y_{\pi(i)}$$

27 Since translation letters contribute to both sides, the period equality gives the  
 28 *width and height equalities*:

$$29 \quad (4.32) \quad \prod_{\alpha} x_\alpha = \prod_{\beta} x_\beta, \quad \prod_{\alpha} y_\alpha = \prod_{\beta} y_\beta$$

1 where  $\alpha$  ranges over the top flip letters and  $\beta$  ranges over the bottom flip letters.

2 **4.33. Masur polygon.** Suppose that a labelled permutation  $\pi$  models the data  
 3  $(q, v, I(r))$ . We use the notion of rectilinear arcs as given in Definition 4.26. Suppose  
 4 that we are in the special situation where every rectilinear arc  $\gamma_i$ , when transported  
 5 to  $q$ , tightens to give a saddle connection. In this case we may do the following:

- 6 • straighten all of the  $\gamma_i$  (in  $\mathbb{C}$ ) to obtain line segments  $\gamma_i^*$ ,
- 7 • cut  $\mathbb{C}$  along the  $\gamma_i^*$ , and
- 8 • obtain a polygon  $M = M(q, v, I(r))$ .

9 We call  $M$  the *Masur polygon* for  $q$ , induced by  $I(r)$ . When  $q$  is abelian, the  
 10 periods of the saddle connections  $\gamma_i^*$  give the *period coordinates* for  $q$ . When  $q$   
 11 is quadratic, the choice of root  $v$  determines the signs of the periods of the  $\gamma_i^*$ .  
 12 In the quadratic case these periods satisfy the single complex relation given by  
 13 Equation (4.32).

14 When some  $\gamma_i$  cannot be straightened, the Masur polygon  $M$ , as induced by  
 15  $I(r)$ , does not exist. For a discussion and further examples see Appendix C.

16 **4.34. Zipper parameters.** Again with notation as above, we break symmetry  
 17 and pick  $p \in \partial T_t$ . We assume that  $p \neq r \times \{t\}$  if  $r \in \partial T_t$ . Let  $\text{zip}(p)$  be a top  
 18 zipper based at  $p$ . By a slight abuse of notation, think of  $p$  as a point in  $I$ . Let  
 19  $R_{\pi(i)}$  for  $i \in \ell$  be the rectangle to the left of  $\text{zip}(p)$ . Then the horizontal coordinate  
 20 of  $p$  (that is, the distance of  $p$  from the left-endpoint of  $I$ ) is given by

$$21 \quad x(p) = \prod_{j=1}^{\ell} x_{\pi(j)}.$$

22 The height of  $\text{zip}(p)$  is given by

$$23 \quad (4.35) \quad h(\text{zip}(p)) = \prod_{j=1}^{\ell} y_{\pi(j)}.$$

24 and we require this to be positive. This gives us the *top zipper inequalities*

$$25 \quad (4.36) \quad \prod_{j=1}^{\ell} y_{\pi(j)} > 0$$

26 for all  $i < \ell$ .

27 Similarly, if  $\text{zip}(p)$  for  $p \in \partial T_b \times \{b\}$  and  $p \neq r \times \{b\}$  if  $r \in \partial T_b$  is a bottom  
 28 zipper and  $R_{\pi(i)}$  for  $i > \ell + 1$  then the horizontal coordinate is

$$29 \quad x(p) = \prod_{j=\ell+1}^{\ell} x_{\pi(j)}$$

30 and the height is

$$31 \quad (4.37) \quad h(\text{zip}(p)) = \prod_{j=\ell+1}^{\ell} y_{\pi(j)}.$$

32 Since it is a bottom zipper, we require that  $h(\text{zip}(p))$  is negative. This gives us the  
 33 *bottom zipper inequalities*

$$34 \quad (4.38) \quad \prod_{j=\ell+1}^{\ell} y_{\pi(j)} < 0$$

1 for all  $\ell + 1 \leq i < \ell + m$ .

2 It remains to consider the right endpoint  $r$ . The zipper height of  $\text{zip}(r)$  gives us  
 3 a linear relation in the  $y$  parameters. Note that the above equalities express the  
 4 height  $h(\text{zip}(r))$  in two ways; namely

$$5 \quad h(\text{zip}(r)) = \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} y_{\pi(j)}$$

6 and

$$7 \quad h(\text{zip}(r)) = \sum_{j=\ell+1}^{\ell+m} y_{\pi(j)}.$$

8 We thus recover the *height* equality

$$9 \quad (4.39) \quad \sum_{k=1}^{\ell} y_{\pi(k)} = \sum_{k=\ell+1}^{\ell+m} y_{\pi(k)}$$

10 which is equivalent to  $\sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{P}} y_{\alpha} = \sum_{\beta \in \mathcal{P}^1} y_{\beta}$ , where  $\alpha$  ranges over the top flip letters and  $\beta$   
 11 ranges over the bottom flip letters.

12 The height and width equalities are identical in form. Thus, the dimensions of  
 13 the space of  $x$  and  $y$  parameters are equal; they are  $|\mathcal{A}|$  in the abelian case and  
 14  $|\mathcal{A}| - 1$  in the quadratic case.

15 **4.40. Rectangle parameters.** For all rectangles  $R = R_{\alpha}$ , at least one of the  
 16 points  $z_e$  and  $z_w$  lie in its east and west sides, respectively. Breaking symmetry,  
 17 suppose that  $\alpha$  is a top letter and  $z_e$  lies in its east side. Let  $\text{zip}(p)$  for  $p \in \partial T_t \times \{t\}$   
 18 be the zipper with end point  $z_e$ . If  $\alpha$  is a translation letter then there is a zipper  
 19  $\text{zip}(p')$  for  $p' \in \partial T_b \times \{b\}$  with endpoint  $z_e$  such that the union  $\text{zip}(p) \cup \text{zip}(p')$  is  
 20 the east side of  $R_{\alpha}$ . Recall that the heights of bottom zippers are negative. Hence,  
 21 the height  $h(R_{\alpha})$  satisfies

$$22 \quad (4.41) \quad h(R_{\alpha}) = h(\text{zip}(p)) - h(\text{zip}(p')).$$

23 If  $\alpha$  is a flip letter instead then there is a zipper  $\text{zip}(p')$  for  $p' \in \partial T_t \times \{t\}$  with  
 24 end point  $z_e$  such that the union  $\text{zip}(p) \cup \text{zip}(p')$  is the east side of  $R_{\alpha}$ . The height  
 25  $h(R_{\alpha})$  is then

$$26 \quad (4.42) \quad h(R_{\alpha}) = h(\text{zip}(p)) + h(\text{zip}(p')).$$

27 A similar discussion follows if  $\alpha$  is a bottom letter.

28 **4.43. Polytopes of differentials and polytopes of parameters.**

29 **Definition 4.44.** Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted differential. Suppose that

- 30 •  $1 \notin E(q, v)$  and
- 31 • there exist  $s, t \in E(q, v)$  with  $s < 1 < t$ .

32 In this case Lemma 4.10 tells us that  $r = \min(E(q, v) \cap (1, \infty))$  is well-defined. We  
 33 call  $I(r)$  the *distinguished base-arc* for  $(q, v)$ .  $\diamond$

34 The choice of 1 in the above definition is simply a choice, and can be replaced  
 35 by any other positive real number.

36 **Definition 4.45.** Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. We define  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ , the  
 37 *polytope of differentials* modelled by  $\pi$ , as follows. Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted  
 38 differential. Suppose that  $(q, v)$  has a distinguished base-arc  $I(r)$ . Suppose that  
 39  $(q, v, I(r))$  is modelled by  $\pi$ . Then we place  $(q, v)$  into the set  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ .  $\diamond$

1 We deduce the following.

2 **Lemma 4.46.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are labelled permutations. If  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are*  
 3 *equivalent then  $\mathcal{C}(\pi) = \mathcal{C}(\pi')$ . If  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are not equivalent then  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  and  $\mathcal{C}(\pi')$*   
 4 *are disjoint.*

5 **Lemma 4.47.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. Then the polytope  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  is*  
 6 *open.*

7 *Proof.* Fix  $(q, v)$  in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Suppose that  $I(r)$  is the given distinguished base-arc  
 8 for  $(q, v)$ . We use  $I(r)$  to give a layout of  $q$  in the plane, made of the rectangles  
 9 found in Section 4.14. Let  $I(0, 1)$  be the open initial segment of  $I(r)$  of length one.  
 10 Let  $z_e$  be the easternmost singularity in this layout. Let  $\text{zip}(p)$  and  $\text{zip}(p')$  be the  
 11 zippers contained in the northern and southern separatrices emanating from  $z_e$  (as  
 12 in the layout). By Lemma 4.19 there are rectangles  $R$  and  $R'$  *not* in the layout  
 13 whose sides contain  $\text{zip}(p)$  and  $\text{zip}(p')$  respectively.

14 Note that the breakpoints (as in Definition 4.7) lie in  $I(0, 1)$ . The top breakpoints  
 15 are all distinct as are the bottom breakpoints. Note also that the zippers have  
 16 positive heights. We deduce, in a sufficiently small neighbourhood of  $(q, v)$ , that

- 17 • no pair top breakpoints collide,
- 18 • no pair of bottom breakpoints collide, and
- 19 • no singularity (except its westernmost endpoint) meets  $I(0, 1)$ .

20 In particular, the widths of the rectangles (including  $R$  and  $R'$ ) are bounded away  
 21 from zero. We deduce that all differentials near  $(q, v)$  also have distinguished  
 22 base-arcs and that these also induce the labelled permutation  $\pi$ .

23 **Lemma 4.48.** *The union of the polytopes  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  is dense in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .*

24 *Proof.* By Remark 4.3 the set  $\mathcal{V}$  (of saddled differentials) is a countable union of  
 25 codimension-one subsets. Let  $\mathcal{O}$  be the subset of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  of differentials  $(q, v)$  where  
 26 1 lies in  $E(q, v)$ . So  $\mathcal{O}$  is also a countable union of codimension-one subsets. Thus  
 27  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}} - (\mathcal{V} \cup \mathcal{O})$  is dense.

28 Suppose that  $(q, v)$  is a rooted differential in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}} - (\mathcal{V} \cup \mathcal{O})$ . By Lemma 4.6, the  
 29  $E(q, v)$  accumulates at zero and is also unbounded. Thus  $E(q, v)$  contains values  
 30 both smaller and larger than one, but does not contain one. Thus  $(q, v)$  has a  
 31 distinguished base-arc and so lies in some  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ , as desired.

32 *Remark 4.49.* In Appendix D, we recall the construction of the Masur–Smillie–  
 33 Veech measure on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . The subset  $\mathcal{V} \cup \mathcal{O}$  has measure zero, and hence the union  
 34 of polytopes has full measure.  $\diamond$

35 We now discuss the *polytope of parameters*.

36 **Definition 4.50.** Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. The *polytope of*  
 37 *parameters*  $P(\pi)$  is the set of pairs  $(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^A \times \mathbb{R}^A$  satisfying the following:

- 38 (1) the positivity inequalities (4.23),
- 39 (2) the width and height equalities (4.32),
- 40 (3) the zipper inequalities (4.36) and (4.38), and
- 41 (4) the *distinguished base-arc inequalities*

$$42 \quad (4.51) \quad 1 < \prod_{i=1}^{\ell} x_{\pi(i)} < 1 + \min\{x_{\pi(\ell)}, x_{\pi(\ell+m)}\}$$

43 We say that parameters  $(x, y) \in P(\pi)$  are *admissible* for  $\pi$ .  $\diamond$

1 **Lemma 4.52.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. Suppose that  $(q, v)$  lies in*  
 2  *$\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Suppose that  $I(r)$  is the distinguished base-arc for  $(q, v)$ . Let  $(x_q, y_q)$  be the*  
 3 *singularity parameters induced by the data  $(q, v, I(r))$ . Then  $(x_q, y_q)$  lies in  $P(\pi)$ .*

4 *Proof.* Since  $\pi$  models the data  $(q, v, I(r))$ , the parameters  $(x, y)$  satisfy the positivity  
 5 inequalities (4.23) (shown in Section 4.21), the width and height equalities (4.32)  
 6 (shown in Section 4.31), and the zipper inequalities (4.36) and (4.38) (shown in  
 7 Section 4.34).

8 Define  $r'$  to be the maximum of  $E(q, v) \cap (0, 1)$ . Note that  $r'$  is well-defined  
 9 because  $(q, v)$  has a distinguished base-arc and by Lemma 4.10. Recall that  $r$  is  
 10 the minimum of  $E(q, v) \cap (1, \infty)$ . Thus  $r' < 1 < r$ . Suppose that  $\pi$  is of the form  
 11  $(\pi, \ell, m)$ ; that is, there are  $\ell$  letters on the top and  $m$  letters on the bottom. Since  
 12  $r'$  and  $r$  are consecutive points in  $E(q, v)$ , we have that

$$13 \quad r = r' + \min\{x_{\pi(\ell)}, x_{\pi(\ell+m)}\} < 1 + \min\{x_{\pi(\ell)}, x_{\pi(\ell+m)}\}$$

14 as required.

15 **Definition 4.53.** Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. Suppose that  $(q, v)$   
 16 lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Let  $I(r)$  be the resulting distinguished base-arc. We define  $p_\pi: \mathcal{C}(\pi) \rightarrow$   
 17  $P(\pi)$  by setting  $p_\pi(q, v) = (x_q, y_q)$ .  $\diamond$

18 We now give a function in the opposite direction.

19 **Definition 4.54.** Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. Suppose that  $(x, y)$   
 20 lies in  $P(\pi)$  (so is admissible for  $\pi$ ). We now layout the resulting rectangles along  
 21 the non-negative real axis in  $\mathbb{C}$  (as in Section 4.14). We glue along the zippers to  
 22 obtain the differential  $q_\pi(x, y)$ .  $\diamond$

23 It is a delicate result of Boissy–Lanneau [BL09, Lemma 2.12] that the function  
 24  $q_\pi$  is well-defined. Since the parameters are admissible,  $q_\pi(x, y)$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ .

25 From the definitions, the functions  $q_\pi$  and  $p_\pi$  are inverses of each other. Thus  
 26 both are bijections.

27 **Lemma 4.55.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. Then the maps  $q_\pi$  and  $p_\pi$*   
 28 *are continuous. Thus both are homeomorphisms.*

29 *Proof.* Fix parameters  $(x, y)$  in  $P(\pi)$ . A small change  $(x, y)$ , remaining in  $P(\pi)$ ,  
 30 gives a small motion of the associated rectangles and zippers; this leads to a small  
 31 motion of the polygons, and thus by Definition 3.3 remains in a small open set in  
 32  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Thus  $q_\pi$  is continuous.

33 Fix instead a differential  $(q, v)$  in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Since  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  is open (Lemma 4.47) a  
 34 sufficiently small deformation of  $(q, v)$  remains in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Thus we may ignore the  
 35 quotient (by scissors congruence) appearing in Definition 3.3. Thus a sufficiently  
 36 small deformation of  $(q, v)$  only moves the vertices (of the polygons) a small  
 37 amount. Since we remain in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  the shapes of the rectangles and zippers change  
 38 continuously; thus the parameters change continuously. So  $p_\pi$  is continuous, as  
 39 desired.

40 **4.56. Based loops in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .** We now state our key tool for relating “topology”  
 41 to “dynamics”. Roughly, every (based) loop in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  can (almost) be homotoped  
 42 to be a concatenation of diagonal flow segments. In the statement and proof we  
 43 suppress the notation  $v$  for the root.

44 **Theorem 4.57.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a stratum component of rooted quadratic*  
 45 *differentials. Suppose that  $q_0$  is a base-point in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Suppose that  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$*

1 *is a loop based at  $q_0$ . Then, up to a homotopy relative to the base-point, the loop  $\gamma$*   
 2 *can be written as a finite concatenation of paths that are either*

- 3     • *geodesic segments for the diagonal flow or*  
 4     • *contained inside some polytope of differentials.*

5 *Proof.* Recall that the set  $\mathcal{W} \subseteq \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  of bi-saddled rooted differentials is a countable  
 6 union of codimension-two loci. For convenience, we assume that our basepoint  $q_0$   
 7 is contained in some polytope but does not lie in  $\mathcal{W}$ .

8 Let  $q$  be another differential in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}} - \mathcal{W}$ . By Lemma 4.6, we may choose a  
 9 base-arc  $I$  for  $q$ . With  $I$  chosen, we obtain a (generalised) permutation  $\pi$  and  
 10 singularity parameters  $(x, y)$ . Appealing to [BL09, Theorem 3.2], the permutation  
 11  $\pi$  is irreducible (in the sense of [BL09, Definition 3.1]).

12 By Lemma 4.10, the induced singularity parameters give coordinates in a  
 13 neighbourhood of  $q$ . So there exists an open set in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  containing  $q$  given by  
 14 the zippered rectangles construction with underlying permutation  $\pi$ . If  $q$  lies in  
 15  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  then there is an (even smaller) neighbourhood  $U(q)$  of  $q$  with the following  
 16 properties:

- 17     (1)  $U(q)$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  and  
 18     (2)  $q_\pi^{-1}(U(q))$  is a product neighbourhood in  $P(\pi)$ .

19 We call  $U(q)$  an *admissible box neighbourhood*.

20 Suppose instead that  $q$  does not lie in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Since  $\pi$  is irreducible we deduce  
 21 that the base-arc  $I$  for  $q$  is not the distinguished base-arc. That is, we violate  
 22 either the upper or lower base-arc inequality

$$23 \quad 1 < \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} x_{\pi(k)} < 1 + \min\{x_{\pi(\ell)}, x_{\pi(\ell+m)}\}.$$

24 We remedy this by applying the diagonal flow. That is, there is some (non-unique)  
 25 time  $t(q) \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $g_{t(q)}q$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ .

26 Making choices, we have some admissible box neighbourhood  $U(g_{t(q)}q)$ . In  
 27 a slight abuse of notation, we take  $U(q) = g_{-t(q)}U(g_{t(q)}q)$ . We call  $U(q)$  a  
 28 *pre-admissible box neighbourhood*. Therefore,  $\partial U(q)$  is a union of finitely many  
 29 codimension-one embedded submanifolds (with boundary) in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .

30 The locus  $\mathcal{V}$  of saddled rooted differentials can be covered by countably many  
 31 relatively open codimension-one charts. Similarly, the locus  $\mathcal{W}$  of bi-saddled rooted  
 32 differentials can be covered by countably many relatively open codimension-two  
 33 charts. Hence, we may apply a homotopy (relative to  $q_0$ ) to arrange that  $\gamma$  is  
 34 transverse to  $\mathcal{V}$  and to  $\mathcal{W}$  [Hir94, Theorem 2.5, page 78]. In particular, after this,  
 35 the loop  $\gamma$  is disjoint from  $\mathcal{W}$ . The boxes  $(U(\gamma(s)))_s$  cover  $\gamma$ . By compactness,  
 36 there exists a finite collection  $s_1, \dots, s_n \in [0, 1]$  so that  $(U(\gamma(s_j)))_j$  covers  $\gamma$ . Let  
 37  $U_j = U(\gamma(s_j))$ . We add to the collection  $(U_j)$  an admissible box neighbourhood  
 38  $U_0$  of  $\gamma(s_0) = q_0$ .

39 Again appealing to [Hir94, Theorem 2.5, page 78] we perform a further homotopy  
 40 (again relative to  $q_0$ ) supported in the union of the boxes; this makes  $\gamma$  transverse  
 41 to the sides of the boxes  $U_j$  while keeping  $\gamma$  transverse to  $\mathcal{V}$  (and disjoint from  $\mathcal{W}$ ).

42 This done,  $\gamma$  intersects  $\partial U_j$  only finitely many times. Let  $J_0 = [0, s] \cup (s', 1]$  be  
 43 the union of the components of  $\gamma^{-1}(U_0)$  containing the boundary of  $I$ . Furthermore,  
 44 for each  $j > 0$ , the preimage  $\gamma^{-1}(U_j)$  is a finite union of intervals in  $[0, 1]$ . All such  
 45 intervals are (relatively) open. We now select a minimal subcollection  $J_1, \dots, J_{m-1}$   
 46 of these intervals that covers  $[s, s']$ ; we choose the indexing so that  $J_k$  is left of  $J_{k+1}$ .  
 47 We use  $V_k$  to denote the box  $U_j$  containing  $\gamma(J_k)$ . (Note that the list  $V_0, \dots, V_{m-1}$

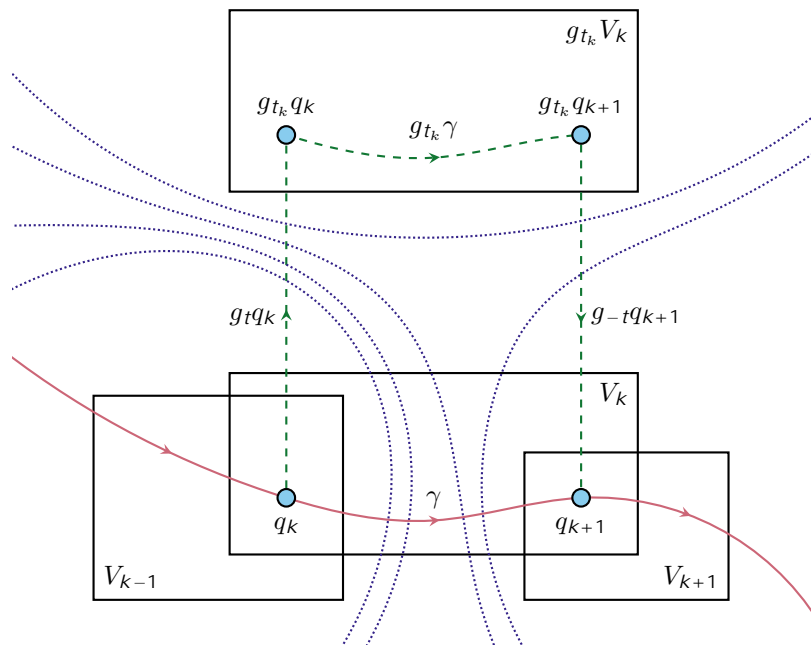


FIGURE 4.58. Illustration of the proof of Theorem 4.57. Part of the loop  $\gamma$  is depicted as a solid curve. The dotted lines represent the boundaries of the polytopes. Unlike the boxes  $V_{k-1}$  and  $V_{k+1}$ , the box  $V_k$  is not contained inside a polytope, so the diagonal flow must be applied to it. The resulting segment  $\delta_k$  is shown as dashed curve.

1 may contain repetitions.) We now treat indices modulo  $m$ . Thus, for all  $k$ , we have  
 2 that  $J_k \cap J_{k+1}$  is a non-empty (relatively) open interval. (There is a special case  
 3 when  $m = 2$ .)

4 Since  $\gamma$  is transverse to  $\mathcal{V}$ , we have that  $\gamma(s)$  lies in  $\mathcal{V}$  for at most countably  
 5 many  $s \in [0, 1]$ . Thus, there exists a rooted differential  $q_{k+1}$ , without horizontal or  
 6 vertical saddle connections, in the image of each set  $\gamma(J_k \cap J_{k+1})$ . Hence, we obtain  
 7 a sequence of times  $0 = s_0 \triangleleft s_1 \triangleleft \cdots \triangleleft s_m = 1$  such that the closed intervals  
 8  $[s_k, s_{k+1}] \subseteq [0, 1]$  cover  $[0, 1]$  and  $\gamma(s_k) = q_k$ .

9 Since  $V_k$  is a pre-admissible box neighbourhood there exists a real number  $t_k$  such  
 10 that  $g_{t_k} V_k$  is completely contained inside some polytope in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . We now define a  
 11 path  $\delta_k$  starting at  $q_k$  and ending at  $q_{k+1}$ . If  $t_k > 0$  then  $\delta_k$  is the concatenation of

- 12 •  $g_t q_k$  for  $t \in [0, t_k]$ ;
- 13 •  $g_{t_k} \gamma(s)$  for  $s \in [s_k, s_{k+1}]$ ; and
- 14 •  $g_{-t} q_{k+1}$  for  $t \in [-t_k, 0]$ .

15 If  $t_k < 0$  then  $\delta_k$  is the concatenation of

- 16 •  $g_{-t} q_k$  for  $t \in [0, -t_k]$ ;
- 17 •  $g_{t_k} \gamma(s)$  for  $s \in [s_k, s_{k+1}]$ ; and
- 18 •  $g_t q_{k+1}$  for  $t \in [t_k, 0]$ .

19 See Figure 4.58.

20 The union of  $\delta_k$  and  $\gamma_k = \gamma|_{[s_k, s_{k+1}]}$  bounds a disc in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ ; this disc is foliated  
 21 by the arcs  $g_t \gamma_k$  where  $t \in [0, t_k]$ . In particular,  $\delta_k$  and  $\gamma_k$  are homotopic, relative  
 22 to their common endpoints.

1 Let  $\delta$  be the concatenation of the paths  $\delta_k$ . By construction,  $\delta$  is a closed curve  
 2 homotopic to  $\gamma$ , fixing  $q_0$ . Moreover, the pieces  $g_{t_k}\gamma(s)$  for  $s \in [s_k, s_{k+1}]$  in the  
 3 concatenation are the only paths that are not (forward or backward) diagonal flow  
 4 segments. This concludes the proof of the theorem.

5 *Remark 4.59.* We do not attempt to make optimal choices to reduce the length of  
 6 geodesic pieces in the concatenation for  $\delta$ . A simple way to reduce these lengths is  
 7 to choose the admissible zippered rectangle construction whenever  $q$  admits one.  
 8 Thus, if  $q \in \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}} - \mathcal{W}$  is contained in some polytope, then we can choose the box  
 9  $U(q)$  to be contained inside the same polytope and set  $t(q) = 0$  for such boxes.  
 10 On the other hand, when  $q$  does not lie in any polytope we can choose the length  
 11 of the base-arc to be as close to 1 as possible, so  $t(q)$  is as small as possible. See  
 12 Appendix A.4 for a concrete example of the construction.  $\diamond$

13 **4.60. Rauzy–Veech induction.** We now define Rauzy–Veech induction on zip-  
 14 pered rectangles. Let  $I(r)$  be the base-arc of a zippered rectangle decomposition of  
 15 a rooted differential  $(q, v)$ . Suppose that the underlying labelled permutation is  $\pi$ .  
 16 The induction is defined by passing to the longest base-arc  $I(r')$  which is strictly  
 17 contained in  $I(r)$ . The base-arc  $I(r')$  has length

$$18 \quad |I(r')| = |I(r)| - \min\{x_{\pi(\ell)}, x_{\pi(\ell+m)}\}$$

19 We now say how the combinatorics and geometry of the decomposition change  
 20 under a single Rauzy–Veech move. Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled irreducible permu-  
 21 tation. Suppose that  $(x, y) \in P(\pi)$  are singularity parameters.

22 Let  $\alpha = \pi(\ell)$  and  $\beta = \pi(\ell + m)$  be the final letter on the top and bottom,  
 23 respectively. Since  $\pi$  is irreducible, we deduce that  $\alpha \neq \beta$ . Suppose that  $x_\alpha > x_\beta$ .  
 24 Thus we say that the *top letter wins*. The new parameters are

$$25 \quad (4.61) \quad \begin{aligned} x'_\alpha &= x_\alpha - x_\beta \\ y'_\alpha &= y_\alpha - y_\beta \end{aligned}$$

26 Also  $x'_\rho = x_\rho$  for all  $\rho \neq \alpha$  and  $y'_\rho = y_\rho$  for all  $\rho \neq \beta$ .

27 We encode the parameter transformations as a matrix. Let  $E = (e_{rs})$  be the  
 28  $\mathcal{A} \times \mathcal{A}$  elementary matrix with ones along the diagonal, with  $e_{\alpha\beta} = 1$  and with all  
 29 other entries zero.

30 **Convention 4.62.** We write horizontal and vertical parameters as *column* vectors.  
 31 Thus  $Ex' = x$  and  $Ey' = y$ .  $\diamond$

32 Observe that our convention is *opposite* to the one used in Yoccoz’s lecture  
 33 notes [Yoc10, Section 3.4]; it allows us to avoid taking various transposes.

34 To define the new permutation we recall that  $\alpha$  is either a translation *or* flip  
 35 letter. Suppose  $\alpha$  is a translation letter. Let  $\pi(j) = \alpha$  for some  $\ell + 1 \subset j < \ell + m$ .  
 36 We then set

- 37 •  $\pi'(i) = \pi(i)$  for all  $i \subset j$ ,
- 38 •  $\pi'(j + 1) = \beta$ , and
- 39 •  $\pi'(i) = \pi(i - 1)$  for all  $i > j + 1$ .

40 Suppose instead that  $\alpha$  is a flip letter and let  $\pi(j) = \alpha$  for some  $1 \subset j < \ell$ . In  
 41  $\pi'$  the top indices to range from 1 to  $\ell + 1$ ; the bottom indices to range from  $\ell + 2$   
 42 to  $\ell + m$ . We then set

- 43 •  $\pi'(i) = \pi(i)$  for all  $i < j$ ,
- 44 •  $\pi'(j) = \beta$ ,
- 45 •  $\pi'(i) = \pi(i - 1)$  for all  $i > j$ .



1 With the above definitions, we set  $R_t(\pi, x, y) = (\pi', x', y')$ . If  $x_\alpha < x_\beta$  instead,  
 2 then we say that the *bottom letter wins*. The definition of  $R_b$  is very similar.

3 *Remark 4.63.* The induction is undefined on the codimension-one locus  $x_\alpha = x_\beta$ ,  
 4 which is contained in  $\mathcal{V}$ .  $\diamond$

5 The Rauzy–Veech moves give the labelled Rauzy class  $\mathcal{R}_{\text{lab}}$  the structure of a  
 6 directed graph. We denote this graph by  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ . The vertices of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  are irreducible  
 7 labelled permutations in  $\mathcal{R}_{\text{lab}}$ . We have an arrow from a permutation  $\pi$  to a  
 8 permutation  $\pi'$  if  $\pi' = R_t(\pi)$  or  $R_b(\pi)$ . A component of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  is called a *labelled*  
 9 *Rauzy diagram*.

10 Suppose  $\pi$  and  $\sigma$  are permutations equivalent by the reindexing  $s \in \text{Sym}(\mathcal{A})$ .  
 11 Then the permutations  $\pi' = R_t(\pi)$  and  $\sigma' = R_t(\sigma)$  (or  $R_b(\pi)$  and  $R_b(\sigma)$  respec-  
 12 tively) are also equivalent by  $s$ . Thus, the Rauzy class  $\mathcal{R}_{\text{root}}$  inherits a directed  
 13 graph structure from  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ . This graph is denoted  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ : the *Rauzy diagram*.

14 **Lemma 4.64.** *(Any component of)  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  is a regular cover of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ .*

15 *Proof.* Suppose that  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are labelled generalised permutations in (a component  
 16 of)  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ . Suppose that  $\pi'$  lies in the fibre of  $[\pi]$ . That is, there is some reindexing  
 17  $s \in \text{Sym}(\mathcal{A})$  so that  $\pi' = s \circ \pi$ . Since  $s$  gives a deck transformation of the covering  
 18  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  (and so preserves components), we are done.

19 We now explain the coding of the diagonal flow using admissible parameters  
 20 and Rauzy–Veech induction. Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled irreducible generalised  
 21 permutation. Let  $\mathcal{C}(\pi) = q_\pi(P(\pi))$  be the corresponding polytope. Let  $\alpha = \pi(\ell)$   
 22 and  $\beta = \pi(\ell + m)$  be the final letters on the top and the bottom. Suppose that  
 23  $(x, y)$  lies in  $P(\pi)$ . Thus  $q = q_\pi(x, y)$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Suppose that  $I = I(r)$  is the  
 24 distinguished base-arc for  $q$ . Let  $(t_-, t_+) = (t_-(q), t_+(q))$  be the largest interval  
 25 so that for all  $t \in (t_-, t_+)$  we have  $g_t(x, y)$  lying in  $P(\pi)$ . Note that  $t_- < 0 < t_+$   
 26 because  $I$  is the distinguished base-arc.

27 The parameters  $g_t(x, y)$  and  $g_{t_+}(x, y)$  satisfy all conditions of Definition 4.50  
 28 *except* the lower or upper bounds in the base-arc inequalities, respectively. We  
 29 define  $q_- = g_t q$  and  $q_+ = g_{t_+} q$ . By [BL09, Lemma 2.12], the parameters  $g_t(x, y)$   
 30 and  $g_{t_+}(x, y)$  give zippered rectangles decompositions of  $q_-$  and  $q_+$  respectively. It  
 31 also follows that

- 32 •  $t_- = -\log |I|$  and  $I$  gives a base-arc  $I_-$  in  $q_-$  with width one;
- 33 •  $t_+ = -\log(|I| - \min\{x_\alpha, x_\beta\})$  and  $I$  gives a base-arc  $I_+$  in  $q_+$  whose width  
 34 equals the upper bound in the base-arc inequalities.

35 We call  $g_t(x, y)$  a *backwards almost admissible parameter* for  $\pi$  and we call  $q_-$   
 36 a *backwards almost admissible differential* for  $\pi$ . We use similar language in the  
 37 forwards direction.

38 **Definition 4.65.** The subset  $\partial^- P(\pi)$  of backwards almost admissible parameters  
 39 is the *backwards flow face* of  $P(\pi)$ . We make similar definitions for  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi)$  as well  
 40 as  $\partial^+ P(\pi)$  and  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi)$ .  $\diamond$

41 *Notation 4.66.* We take  $\partial^- P = \overset{\text{F}}{\pi} \partial^- P(\pi)$  and  $\partial^- \mathcal{C} = \overset{\text{F}}{\pi} \partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi)$ .  $\diamond$

42 **Lemma 4.67.** *Suppose that the rooted differential  $(q, v)$  lies in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Then*  
 43 *there is some  $\delta > 0$  so that:*

$$44 \quad (1 - \delta, 1 + \delta) \cap E(q, v) = \{1\}$$

45 *Proof.* By definition, 1 lies in  $E(q, v)$  and there is some  $\epsilon > 0$  (depending on  $(q, v)$ )  
 46 so that

1       •  $g_\epsilon q$  is contained in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  and  
 2       • the geodesic segment  $[q, g_\epsilon q]$  meets  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}$  in exactly one point (that is, at  $q$ ).  
 3 By Definition 4.45, the set  $E(g_\epsilon q, v)$  contains some  $s < 1$ . Hence,  $E(q, v)$  contains  
 4  $e^{-\epsilon} s$ . We conclude the proof by Lemma 4.10.

5       The length of the base-arc  $I$  is the sum of the widths. Therefore,  $\partial^- P(\pi)$  has  
 6 codimension one in  $P(\pi)$ . Similarly,  $\partial^+ P(\pi)$  is contained in the union of two  
 7 codimension-one loci.

8       Note that it is possible for  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi)$  and  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi)$  to intersect. This happens if and  
 9 only if there is a Rauzy–Veech move from  $\pi$  to itself. In particular, if  $R_t(\pi) = \pi$ ,  
 10 then  $\pi(\ell + m - 1) = \alpha$ . Finally, if  $R_b(\pi) = \pi$ , then  $\pi(\ell - 1) = \beta$ .

11       The above discussion gives the following lemma.

12 **Lemma 4.68.** *The map  $q_\pi: P(\pi) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\pi)$  extends continuously to a homeomor-*  
 13 *phism*

$$14 \quad q_\pi^-: P(\pi) \cup \partial^- P(\pi) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\pi) \cup \partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi)$$

15 *Similarly, it extends continuously to a homeomorphism*

$$16 \quad q_\pi^+: P(\pi) \cup \partial^+ P(\pi) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\pi) \cup \partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi)$$

17 *These maps conjugate the diagonal flow on parameters to the diagonal flow on*  
 18 *differentials.*

19 *Remark 4.69.* There is also a continuous extension to  $q_\pi^\pm: P(\pi) \cup \partial^\pm P(\pi)$ . However,  
 20 this extension need not be a homeomorphism. See Appendix A.4.  $\diamond$

21 *Remark 4.70.* Strictly speaking, we must define and give notation to the resulting  
 22 quotient; that is, identifying points in  $P \cup \partial^\pm P$  having the same image under  $q_\pi^\pm$ .  
 23 As we shall see, the diagonal flow  $g_t$  is well-defined on all but a measure zero subset  
 24 of this quotient. Also  $q_\pi$  is a measurable conjugacy between the diagonal flows  
 25 on parameters and on differentials.

26       However, we will instead slightly abuse notation and use  $P \cup \partial^- P$  to denote  
 27 this quotient.  $\diamond$

28       Let  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}_t(\pi)$  be the subset  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi) \cap q_\pi(\{(x, y) : x_\alpha > x_\beta\})$ . Similarly, let  
 29  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}_b(\pi)$  be the subset  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi) \cap q_\pi(\{(x, y) : x_\beta > x_\alpha\})$ .

30 **Lemma 4.71.** *Let  $q$  be a rooted differential in  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}_t(\pi)$  (respectively  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}_b(\pi)$ ).*  
 31 *Then  $q$  is contained in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(R_t(\pi))$  (respectively  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(R_b(\pi))$ ).*

32 *Proof.* Suppose that  $q$  lies in  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . By Lemma 4.68 there are parameters  $(x, y)$   
 33 in the upper boundary of  $P(\pi)$  so that  $q = q_\pi(x, y)$ . Let  $I$  be the associated  
 34 base-arc for  $q$ . Breaking symmetry, suppose that  $x_\alpha > x_\beta$ . (That is,  $q$  lies in  
 35  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}_t(\pi)$ .) Thus  $|I| = 1 + x_\beta$ . By Equation (4.61) we can perform a Rauzy–Veech  
 36 move and obtain  $R_t(\pi, x, y) = (\pi', x', y')$ . The width of the base-arc  $I'$  after the  
 37 move is  $|I| - x_\beta = 1$ . Thus  $q$  lies in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi') = \partial^- \mathcal{C}(R_t(\pi))$ , as desired.

38 **4.72. The diagonal flow and Rauzy–Veech induction.** Suppose that  $q$  is  
 39 contained in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  with the distinguished base-arc  $I$ . The rooted differential  
 40  $q_+ = g_{t_+} q$  lies in  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Suppose that the parameters for  $q$ , hence for  $q_+$ , satisfy  
 41  $x_\alpha \neq x_\beta$ . By Lemma 4.71, the rooted differential  $q_+$  is contained in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi')$  where  
 42  $\pi' = R_*(\pi)$  (here  $*$  = t or  $*$  = b depending on which of  $x_\alpha, x_\beta$  is larger). We  
 43 repeat the process by flowing  $q_+$  forward to get a rooted differential  $q'_+$  in  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi')$ .  
 44 Let  $\alpha', \beta' \in \mathcal{A}$  be the top and bottom rightmost letters in  $\pi'$ . If the  $\alpha'$  and  $\beta'$   
 45 widths in  $q'_+$  are not equal then we may define  $\pi'' = R_*(\pi')$ , we see that  $q'_+$  lies

1 in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi'')$ , and we may continue to iterate. The iteration stops (after finitely  
 2 many Rauzy–Veech moves) if and only if  $q$  has a vertical saddle connection [BL09,  
 3 Proposition 4.2].

4 Since  $\mathcal{C}(\pi) = \mathcal{C}(\sigma)$  for equivalent permutations, the quotient graph, namely the  
 5 Rauzy diagram  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ , codes the diagonal flow on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .

6 *Remark 4.73.* As recalled in Appendix D, the Masur–Smillie–Veech measure is a  
 7 diagonal flow-invariant measure that is ergodic. By ergodicity, a set of positive  
 8 measure in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi) - \mathcal{V}$ , visits every  $\mathcal{C}(\sigma)$  under the diagonal flow. This implies that  
 9 the Rauzy diagram  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  is *strongly connected*: there is a directed path between any  
 10 pair of vertices. Since each component of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  evenly covers  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ , the components  
 11 of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  are also strongly connected (as noted by Boissy–Lanneau [BL09]).  $\diamond$

12 We fix a component of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  for the rest of the article. With a slight abuse of  
 13 notation, we (again) simply call this component  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ .

14 The lemmas below are standard facts in Rauzy–Veech theory and are often im-  
 15 plicitly used. We include proof sketches for completeness. Recall from Definition 4.5  
 16 that  $E(q, v)$  is the set of endpoints of base-arcs.

17 **Lemma 4.74.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ . Suppose that  $(q, v)$   
 18 is a rooted differential in the polytope  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Let  $T_0 = -\log(\inf E(q, v))$ . (If the  
 19 infimum is zero, we take  $T_0 = \infty$ .) Then, for any positive  $T < T_0$ , the diagonal  
 20 flow segment  $[q, g_T q]$  crosses only finitely many flow faces.*

21 *Proof.* Let  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}_1, \partial^- \mathcal{C}_2, \dots$  be the sequence of backwards flow faces crossed by the  
 22 segment  $[q, g_T q]$ . Let  $0 < t_k \triangleleft T$  be the monotonically increasing sequence of times  
 23 such that  $g_{t_k} q$  is contained in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}_k$ . Let  $I_v$  be the horizontal separatrix emanating  
 24 from the root. It follows that the sequence of points  $e^{-t_k}$  in  $I_v$  give base-arcs for  $q$ .  
 25 Thus they are all contained in  $E(q, v)$ .

26 Since  $T < T_0$ , by Lemma 4.10 the intersection  $E(q, v) \cap [e^{-T}, 1)$  is finite. Hence,  
 27 the sequence  $t_k$  is finite and we are done.

28 *Remark 4.75.* Recall that the differentials  $q_k$  introduced in the proof of Theorem 4.57  
 29 did not have any vertical or horizontal saddle connections. Thus by Lemma 4.10  
 30 the geodesic segments  $\delta_k$  (also introduced in the proof) satisfy the hypothesis of  
 31 Lemma 4.74. Thus the  $\delta_k$  cross only finitely many flow faces.  $\diamond$

32 **Definition 4.76.** A *Rauzy–Veech sequence* is a concatenation of Rauzy–Veech  
 33 moves labelling a directed path in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ .  $\diamond$

34 Let  $\zeta$  be a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence that starts and ends at labelled permuta-  
 35 tions  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$ . Let  $P(\zeta) \subseteq P(\pi)$  be the parameters whose Rauzy–Veech sequence  
 36 begins with  $\zeta$ . By induction on the number of moves, we conclude that  $P(\zeta)$  is a  
 37 convex open subset of  $P(\pi)$ . In particular,  $\mathcal{C}(\zeta) = q_\pi(P(\zeta))$  is path connected.

38 **Definition 4.77.** Suppose that  $q$  is a differential and  $t$  is a time. Suppose that  $q$   
 39 lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  and  $q' = g_t q$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi')$ . We say that the geodesic segment  $[q, q']$  is a  
 40  $\zeta$ -segment if the Rauzy–Veech sequence of  $[q, g_t q]$  from  $\pi$  is  $\zeta$ .  $\diamond$

41 It follows that  $q \in \mathcal{C}(\zeta)$ . We shall see (in Remark 4.83) that every finite  
 42 Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\zeta$  admits  $\zeta$ -segments.

43 *Remark 4.78.* Suppose that  $q$  is a differential and  $t$  is a time. Suppose that  $q$  lies  
 44 in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi) \cup \partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi)$  and  $q' = g_t q$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi') \cup \partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi')$ . Then, by Definition 4.65,  
 45 there is a small  $\epsilon > 0$  (depending on  $q$  and  $q'$ ) so that

- 1 •  $g_\epsilon q$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ ,
  - 2 •  $g_\epsilon q'$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi')$ , and
  - 3 • the interiors of the segments  $[q, g_\epsilon q]$  and  $[q', g_\epsilon q']$  do not cross flow faces.
- 4 We say that the geodesic segment  $[q, q']$  is a  $\zeta$ -segment if  $[g_\epsilon q, g_\epsilon q']$  is.  $\diamond$

5 **Lemma 4.79.** *Suppose that  $\zeta = \zeta' \zeta''$  is a concatenation of finite Rauzy–Veech*  
 6 *sequences. Suppose that  $[q, g_t q]$  is a  $\zeta$ -segment. Then there is a time  $s \in [0, t]$  so*  
 7 *that  $[q, g_s q]$  is a  $\zeta'$ -segment and  $[g_s q, g_t q]$  is a  $\zeta''$ -segment.*

8 *Proof.* As in Remark 4.78 we may (if needed) move the endpoints of the segment  
 9 slightly to ensure that the endpoints lie in the interiors of polytopes.

10 Note that, By definition,  $P(\zeta)$  is a subset of  $P(\zeta')$ . Let  $q = q_\pi(x, y)$ . Then  
 11  $(x, y)$  lies in  $P(\zeta)$ , hence in  $P(\zeta')$ . Thus there is a time  $s \leq t$  such that  $[q, g_s q]$  is a  
 12  $\zeta'$ -segment. Suppose that  $\zeta'$  ends at the labelled permutation  $\pi'$ . Since  $[q, g_s q]$  can  
 13 be extended by  $\zeta''$  to a  $\zeta$ -segment, it follows that  $[g_s q, g_t q]$  is a  $\zeta''$ -segment.

14 The segments associated with finite Rauzy–Veech sequences are “unique up to  
 15 homotopy”, as follows.

16 **Lemma 4.80.** *Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence. Then any pair of*  
 17  *$\zeta$ -segments are isotopic in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  through  $\zeta$ -segments.*

18 *Proof.* Suppose that  $\zeta$  starts and ends at labelled permutations  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$ . Let  
 19  $[p, g_t p]$  and  $[q, g_t q]$  be  $\zeta$ -segments. Applying Remark 4.78 we may assume that all  
 20 endpoints lie in the interiors of polytopes. Thus  $p$  and  $q$  lie in  $\mathcal{C}(\zeta)$ , the image of  
 21  $P(\zeta)$ . Suppose that  $\rho: [0, 1] \rightarrow P(\zeta)$  is a line segment connecting the parameters  
 22 of  $p$  to those of  $q$ . Then for any  $r \in [0, 1]$  we have that  $q_\pi(\rho(r))$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\zeta)$ .  
 23 Note that  $q_\pi(\rho(0)) = p$  and  $q_\pi(\rho(1)) = q$ . Set  $q_r = q_\pi(\rho(r))$ . We choose times  
 24  $t(r)$  continuously so that  $t(0) = t$ , so that  $t(1) = t'$ , and so that  $[q_r, g_{t(r)} q_r]$  is a  
 25  $\zeta$ -segment. This gives the required isotopy.

26 We give a full exposition of the *width* and *height cones* in Appendix D, starting  
 27 from Definition D.3. Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence from  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$ .  
 28 We define  $X(\zeta)$  to be the cone of widths in  $X(\pi)$  whose Rauzy–Veech sequence  
 29 is given by  $\zeta$ . Note that  $X(\zeta)$  is the cone over the width parameters of points  
 30 in  $P(\zeta)$ . After recalling Equation (4.61) and Convention 4.62, we induct on the  
 31 length of  $\zeta$  to obtain a matrix  $E_\zeta = E_1 \cdots E_n$ . Here  $E_i$  is the elementary matrix  
 32 for the  $i^{\text{th}}$  Rauzy–Veech move in  $\zeta$ . If  $(x, y)$  lies in  $P(\zeta)$ , then the new widths and  
 33 heights  $(x', y')$  lie in  $P(\pi')$ . The new widths and the old are related as follows.

$$34 \quad (4.81) \quad (E_\zeta x', E_\zeta y') = (x, y)$$

35 This extends Equation (4.61). In particular, we have

$$36 \quad (4.82) \quad X(\zeta) = E_\zeta(X(\pi')) \subseteq X(\pi)$$

37 *Remark 4.83.* Note that  $X(\zeta)$  is nonempty. Thus any finite Rauzy–Veech sequence  
 38  $\zeta$  admits  $\zeta$ -segments.  $\diamond$

39 **Lemma 4.84.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. Suppose that  $U$  is an*  
 40 *open subset of  $P(\pi)$ . Then there is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\theta$ , starting from*  
 41  *$\pi$ , so that*

$$42 \quad \overline{X(\theta)} - \{0\} \subseteq X(U)$$

43 *The same holds for any extension  $\theta\eta$  of  $\theta$ .*

44 We also give a version of this for the height cones in Lemma 5.12.

1 *Proof of Lemma 4.84.* By Masur [Mas82] and Veech [Vee82] (more strongly by  
 2 Kerckhoff, Masur, and Smillie [KMS86], see also [Yoc06, Section 4.4, Theorem]),  
 3 a typical differential (with respect to the Masur–Smillie–Veech measure - see  
 4 Appendix D) has a uniquely ergodic vertical foliation. Suppose that  $q \in q_\pi(U)$   
 5 is one such. Let  $(x, y) \in P(\pi)$  be the parameters for  $q$ . By definition,  $x$  lies in  
 6  $X(U)$ . Also,  $q$  admits an infinite Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\zeta$ . Let  $\zeta_n$  be its prefix of  
 7 length  $n$ . Let  $E_n$  be the Rauzy matrix of  $\zeta_n$ . Suppose that  $\zeta_n$  ends at the labelled  
 8 permutation  $\pi_n$ . Note that  $X(\zeta_n) = E_n X(\pi_n)$  gives a sequence of nested cones in  
 9  $X(\pi)$ . By unique ergodicity, the intersection of the closures of these cones is exactly  
 10 the ray through  $x$ . (In the abelian case this is [Yoc06, Section 4.4, Proposition];  
 11 the same proof works in the quadratic case.) Since  $U$  is open, for some sufficiently  
 12 large  $n$  we have that  $\overline{X(\zeta_n)} - \{0\}$  is contained inside  $X(U)$ . Setting  $\theta$  to be  $\zeta_n$ , we  
 13 are done.

14 By Lemma 4.84, it follows that if  $q$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\theta)$  then the maximal geodesic  
 15 segment in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  containing  $q$  intersects  $q_\pi(U)$ .

16 5. THE FLOW GROUP IS THE FUNDAMENTAL GROUP

17 5.1. **Fundamental groups of directed graphs.** We will need the following  
 18 lemma.

19 **Lemma 5.2.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{D}$  is a directed graph which is strongly connected.*  
 20 *Suppose that  $\pi$  is a vertex of  $\mathcal{D}$ . Then  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}, \pi)$  is generated by the homotopy*  
 21 *classes of directed loops based at  $\pi$ .*

22 *Remark 5.3.* If  $\mathcal{D}$  is finite then finitely many directed loops suffice. ◇

23 5.4. **Rauzy diagrams and the flow group.** Suppose that  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  is a Rauzy  
 24 diagram associated to stratum component of rooted differentials  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Let  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  be  
 25 (a component of) the labelled Rauzy diagram.

26 For every vertex  $\pi$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  we choose a base-point  $q^\pi$  in the interior of  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . For  
 27 every directed edge  $e = (\pi, \pi')$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  we choose a base-point  $q^e$  in  $\partial^+ \mathcal{C}(\pi) \cap \partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi')$ :  
 28 the intersection of the forwards and backwards flow faces. For example, we could  
 29 produce such  $q^e$  using an  $e$ -segment.

30 Suppose that  $s \in \text{Sym}(\mathcal{A})$  is a reindexing. By Lemma 4.46, we may choose  
 31 base-points in polytopes to satisfy  $q^\pi = q^{s \circ \pi}$ . By Lemma 4.64,  $(\pi, \pi')$  is an edge  
 32 if and only if  $(s \circ \pi, s \circ \pi')$  is an edge. Hence, we may choose base-points on flow  
 33 faces to satisfy  $q^e = q^{e'}$  if and only if  $e$  and  $e'$  are equivalent by reindexing.

34 By connecting the base-points according to the combinatorics of Rauzy–Veech  
 35 moves, we build a graph  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$  that is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . We choose a homeo-  
 36 morphism from  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  to  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$  which (for all  $\pi$  and  $e$ ) sends  $\pi$  to  $q^\pi$  and sends the  
 37 midpoint of  $e$  to  $q^e$ .

38 Fix a base-point  $[\pi]$  for  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . The homeomorphism from  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  to  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$  induces  
 39 a homomorphism

40 (5.5) 
$$\Psi: \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}, [\pi]) \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q^\pi)$$

41 Here is our first consequence of Theorem 4.57.

42 **Theorem 5.6.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a component of a stratum of rooted abelian or*  
 43 *quadratic differentials. Suppose that  $\pi$  a labelled permutation in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ . Then the*  
 44 *homomorphism  $\Psi$  (given in Equation (5.5)) is surjective.*

1 *Proof.* Suppose that  $\gamma$  is a loop in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  based at  $q^\pi$ . By Theorem 4.57, we can  
 2 homotope  $\gamma$  (relative to its base-point) to a finite concatenation of paths  $\gamma_i$  where  
 3 each  $\gamma_i$  is either a (forwards or backwards) geodesic segment or is contained inside  
 4 a polytope. Breaking symmetry, we assume  $\gamma$  is the concatenation  $\gamma_1\gamma_2\cdots\gamma_k$   
 5 where the odd indexed  $\gamma_i$  are contained in a polytope and the even indexed  $\gamma_i$  are  
 6 (forwards or backwards) geodesic segments.

7 Applying Remark 4.75, we have finite Rauzy–Veech sequences  $\zeta_{2i}$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  as  
 8 follows:

- 9 • traversed forward, each  $\gamma_{2i}$  is a  $\zeta_{2i}$ -segment;
- 10 •  $\zeta_2$  starts at  $\pi$ ; and
- 11 • the end of  $\zeta_{2i}$  is the beginning of  $\zeta_{2i+2}$ .

12 Each  $\zeta_{2i}$  descends to a path  $\kappa_{2i}$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . By Lemma 4.79, the geodesic  $\gamma_{2i}$  visits  
 13 (in the correct order) the polytopes coded by  $\zeta_{2i}$ . Since the  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  are polytopes  
 14 (and the same essentially holds for the flow faces) we can homotope  $\gamma_{2i}$  to move  
 15 its intersections with the flow faces to the points  $q^\epsilon$ . This done we may homotope  
 16 each  $\gamma_{2i+1}$  to the corresponding point  $q^\pi$  and each  $\gamma_{2i}$  (relative to the points  $q^\epsilon$ ) to  
 17 (the image in the graph  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$  of) the corresponding path  $\kappa_{2i}$ .

18 *Remark 5.7.* The components of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  evenly cover  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . Thus, by Theorem 5.6,  
 19 corresponding to each component of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  there is a finite cover  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{lab}}$  of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . This  
 20 cover has an intrinsic description for abelian components (see [Boi15, Proposi-  
 21 tion 1.2]). It is an open problem to give an intrinsic description of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{lab}}$  in the  
 22 quadratic case (see [Boi15, Appendix A]).  $\diamond$

23 Suppose that  $q_0$  is a base-point in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Suppose that  $U$  is a contractible open  
 24 set around  $q_0$ . For every  $q \in U$ , we choose a path  $\eta_q$  from  $q_0$  to  $q$  inside of  $U$ .  
 25 As  $U$  is contractible, any choice of  $\eta_q$  is homotopic to any other relative to the  
 26 end-points. By  $\bar{\eta}_q$ , we mean  $\eta_q$  traversed in reverse.

27 Suppose that  $\gamma$  is a geodesic segment whose endpoints  $q$  and  $q'$  lie in  $U$ . The  
 28 concatenation  $\eta_q\gamma\bar{\eta}_{q'}$  is a loop in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  based at  $q_0$ . We call such loops *almost-flow*  
 29 *loops* based at  $(U, q_0)$ .

30 **Definition 5.8.** The flow group  $\text{Flow}(U, q_0)$  is the subgroup of  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q_0)$  gener-  
 31 ated by the almost-flow loops based at  $(U, q_0)$ .  $\diamond$

32 Here is one of our main results.

33 **Theorem 5.9.** *Suppose that  $U$  is a contractible open set in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Suppose that  $q_0$*   
 34 *is a differential in  $U$ . Then*

$$35 \quad \text{Flow}(U, q_0) = \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q_0)$$

36 *Proof.* By Lemma 4.48, the union of the polytopes  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  is dense in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Thus,  
 37 applying the change of base-point isomorphism for  $\mathfrak{p}_1$ , we may assume that  $q_0$  lies  
 38 in some  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Note that if  $V \subseteq U$  also contains  $q_0$  then  $\text{Flow}(V, q_0) \triangleleft \text{Flow}(U, q_0)$ .  
 39 Thus we may assume that  $U$  is contained in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Applying Lemma 5.2 and  
 40 Theorem 5.6, it suffices to show that for any directed based loop  $\zeta$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  there  
 41 is a product of almost flow loops based at  $(U, q_0)$  whose Rauzy–Veech sequences  
 42 concatenate give the unique lift of  $\zeta$  to  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  starting at  $\pi$ .

43 By Lemma 4.84, there is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\theta$  starting at  $\pi$  so that  
 44  $\overline{X(\theta)} \subseteq X(q_\pi^{-1}(U))$ . It follows that the same is true for any finite extension of  $\theta$ .  
 45 So we may use strong connectivity of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  to extend  $\theta$  until it ends at  $\pi$ . Thus  $\theta$  is  
 46 a loop in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ . Thus  $\theta$  also gives a loop in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  – in a small abuse of notation we  
 47 use the same name for both.

1 We now must force a geodesic segment to meet  $U$  twice. Suppose that  $q$  lies  
 2 in the intersection of  $\mathcal{C}(\theta^2)$  and  $U$ . Let  $[q, g_b q]$  be a  $\theta^2$ -segment. By Lemma 4.79,  
 3 there is a time  $a \in (0, b)$  as follows:

- 4 •  $[q, g_a q]$  and  $[g_a q, g_b q]$  are both  $\theta$ -segments and
- 5 •  $g_a q$  is contained in  $\mathcal{C}(\theta) \cap U$ .

6 Thus  $\gamma_\theta = [q, g_a q]$  begins and ends in  $U$ . The resulting almost-flow loop  $\eta_q \gamma_\theta \bar{\eta}_{g_a q}$   
 7 lies in the based homotopy class  $\Psi([\theta])$  (with  $\Psi$  as defined in Equation (5.5)).

8 Suppose that  $\zeta$  is any directed based loop in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . The concatenation  $\theta\zeta\theta$  is a  
 9 directed based loop in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . Suppose that this lifts to the Rauzy–Veech sequence  
 10  $\xi$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$ , starting from the labelled permutation  $\pi$ .

11 Since  $\xi$  extends  $\theta$ , there is a differential  $q$  in the intersection of  $\mathcal{C}(\xi)$  and  $U$ . Let  
 12  $\gamma_\xi = [q, g_d q]$  be a  $\xi$ -segment. By Lemma 4.79, there is a time  $c \in (0, d)$  as follows:

- 13 •  $[q, g_c q]$  is a  $\theta\zeta$ -segment,
- 14 •  $[g_c q, g_d q]$  is a  $\theta$ -segment, and
- 15 •  $g_c q$  is contained in the intersection  $\mathcal{C}(\theta) \cap U$ .

16 Thus  $\gamma_{\theta\zeta} = [q, g_c q]$  begins and ends in  $U$ . The resulting almost-flow loop  $\eta_q \gamma_{\theta\zeta} \bar{\eta}_{g_c q}$   
 17 lies in the based homotopy class  $\Psi([\theta\zeta])$ .

18 Since  $\text{Flow}(U, q_0)$  is a subgroup we deduce that there is a product giving  $\Psi([\zeta])$ ,  
 19 as desired.

20 We also obtain a “flow loop” version of Theorem 5.9. Suppose that  $q_0$  is a  
 21 base-point in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Suppose that  $U$  is a contractible open set around  $q_0$ .

22 **Definition 5.10.** The *strict flow group*  $\text{SFlow}(U, q_0)$  is the subgroup of  $\text{Flow}(U, q_0)$   
 23 generated by loops of the form  $\eta_q \gamma \bar{\eta}_q$  where

- 24 •  $\gamma$  is a closed geodesic that intersects  $U$  and
- 25 •  $q$  is any point of  $U \cap \gamma$ . ◇

26 Recall that  $Y(\pi)$  is the open cone of height parameters for  $\pi$  (Definition D.3).  
 27 Recall that  $P(\pi)$  is the polytope of parameters for  $\pi$ . For any open set  $U$  in  $P(\pi)$ ,  
 28 we define  $Y(U)$  to be the cone over the height parameters of points in  $U$ .

29 Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence from  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$ . We define

$$30 \quad (5.11) \quad Y(\zeta) = E_\zeta^{-1}(Y(\pi)) \subseteq Y(\pi')$$

31 Recall that widths and heights are, respectively, unstable and stable for the flow.  
 32 This is why when we go from Equation (4.82) to Equation (5.11) we must replace  
 33  $E_\zeta$  by  $E_\zeta^{-1}$ .

34 **Lemma 5.12.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  is a labelled permutation. Suppose that  $U$  is an open*  
 35 *subset of  $P(\pi)$ . Then there is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\theta$ , ending at  $\pi$ , so that*

$$36 \quad \overline{Y(\theta)} - \{0\} \subseteq Y(U)$$

37 *The same holds for any extension  $\eta\theta$  of  $\theta$ .*

38 *Proof.* The proof is similar to that of Lemma 4.84 but instead using the genericity  
 39 of uniquely ergodic horizontal foliations.

40 **Definition 5.13.** Suppose that  $U$  is an open set contained in a polytope  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ .  
 41 We call a based (at  $\pi$ ) Rauzy–Veech loop  $\theta$  *strongly nested for  $U$*  if

- 42 •  $\overline{X(\theta)} - \{0\}$  is contained in  $X(q_\pi^{-1}(U))$ ; and
- 43 •  $\overline{Y(\theta)} - \{0\}$  is contained in  $Y(q_\pi^{-1}(U))$ .

44 ◇

1 **Lemma 5.14.** *Suppose that  $U$  is an open set contained in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Then there is a*  
 2 *Rauzy–Veech loop  $\theta$ , based at  $\pi$ , that is strongly nested for  $U$ .*

3 *Proof.* By Lemma 4.84, there is a based (at  $\pi$ ) Rauzy–Veech loop  $\zeta$  such that  
 4  $\overline{X(\zeta)} - \{0\}$  is contained in  $X(q_\pi^{-1}(U))$ . By Lemma 5.12, there is a based (also  
 5 at  $\pi$ ) Rauzy–Veech loop  $\zeta'$  such that  $\overline{Y(\zeta')} - \{0\}$  is contained in  $Y(q_\pi^{-1}(U))$ . We  
 6 deduce that the concatenation  $\zeta\zeta'$  is strongly nested for  $U$ .

7 When  $X(q_\pi^{-1}(U)) = X(\pi)$  then positivity of the Rauzy matrix implies (but is  
 8 not implied by) nesting in the widths. For abelian strata, Marmi–Moussa–Yoccoz  
 9 produce a sequence  $\zeta$  so that the matrix  $E_\zeta$  is positive; see [Yoc06, Proposition 2].  
 10 By extending it, we may assume  $\zeta$  is a based loop. The same proof works for  
 11 quadratic strata. For related discussion see [AR12, Lemma 3.12]. This gives the  
 12 following.

13 **Corollary 5.15.** *Suppose that  $U \subseteq \mathcal{C}(\pi)$  is an open subset. Then there is a based*  
 14 *loop  $\theta$  which is strongly nested for  $U$  and so that its Rauzy matrix  $E_\theta$  is positive.*

15 *Proof.* Let  $\zeta$  be a based loop so that the matrix  $E_\zeta$  is positive. By Lemma 5.14,  
 16 there is a Rauzy–Veech loop  $\eta$ , based at  $\pi$ , that is strongly nesting for  $U$ . The based  
 17 loop  $\theta = \eta\zeta\eta$  is thus strongly nesting for  $U$  and has a positive Rauzy matrix.

18 Strong nesting using a sequence with a positive Rauzy matrix simplifies the  
 19 discussion in Section 6.

20 **Corollary 5.16.** *Suppose that  $q_0$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Suppose that  $U$  is a contractible*  
 21 *open set containing  $q_0$ . Then*

$$22 \quad \text{SFlow}(U, q_0) = \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q_0).$$

23 *Proof.* By Theorem 5.9, it suffices to prove that  $\text{SFlow}(U, q_0) = \text{Flow}(U, q_0)$ . As  
 24 before, we may (and do) assume that  $U$  is contained in some polytope  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$ .

25 Suppose that  $\gamma$  is a geodesic segment that starts at  $q$  and ends at  $q'$  in  $U$ . So  
 26  $\eta_q\gamma\bar{\eta}_{q'}$  is an almost flow loop. Since  $\gamma$  returns to  $\mathcal{C}(\pi)$  we deduce that  $\gamma$  is a  
 27  $\zeta$ -segment, for some based loop  $\zeta$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  starting from  $\pi$ .

28 Let  $\theta$  be a Rauzy–Veech loop, based at  $\pi$ , that is strongly nested for  $U$ . Suppose  
 29 that  $\xi$  is any other Rauzy–Veech loop, based at  $\pi$  (perhaps of length zero). Then  
 30 the extension  $\theta\xi$  satisfies

- 31 • the sequence  $X((\theta\xi)^n)$  converges as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  to a ray in  $X(q_\pi^{-1}(U))$  and
- 32 • the sequence  $Y((\theta\xi)^n)$  converges as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  to a ray in  $Y(q_\pi^{-1}(U))$ .

33 Let  $x^{\theta\xi}$  and  $y^{\theta\xi}$  be parameters that span the rays. Then, after appropriate scalings,  
 34 we have that  $q^{\theta\xi} = q_\pi(x^{\theta\xi}, y^{\theta\xi})$  lies in  $U$ . Let  $\gamma^\theta$  and  $\gamma^{\theta\xi}$  be the orbits of  $q^\theta$  and  
 35  $q^{\theta\xi}$ , respectively, under the diagonal flow. Then:

- 36 •  $\gamma^\theta$  and  $\gamma^{\theta\xi}$  are closed geodesics and
- 37 • the Rauzy–Veech sequences have, respectively, period  $\theta$  and  $\theta\xi$ .

38 We use  $p'$  to denote  $q^\theta$  and  $p''$  to denote  $q^{\theta\xi}$ . Now consider the closed geodesics  
 39  $\gamma' = \gamma^\theta$  and  $\gamma'' = \gamma^{\theta\xi}$ . The based homotopy classes of  $\eta_{p'}\gamma'\bar{\eta}_{p'}$  and  $\eta_{p''}\gamma''\bar{\eta}_{p''}$  are  
 40 generators of  $\text{SFlow}(U, q_0)$ . Also, Lemma 4.80, the original almost flow loop  $\eta_q\gamma\bar{\eta}_{q'}$   
 41 is homotopic to

$$42 \quad \overline{\eta_{p'}\gamma'\bar{\eta}_{p'}} \cdot \eta_{p''}\gamma''\bar{\eta}_{p''}$$

43 Thus the class of  $\eta_q\gamma\bar{\eta}_{q'}$  belongs to  $\text{SFlow}(U, q_0)$ , as desired.



6. DYNAMICS OF THE DIAGONAL FLOW

1

2 **6.1. Coding formalism.** Let  $\Pi$  be a finite or countable alphabet. We consider  
 3 the symbolic space  $\Sigma = \Pi^{\mathbb{Z}}$  endowed with the left shift map  $S$ . Suppose that  
 4  $u \in \Pi^m$  and  $v \in \Pi^n$  are finite words. We write  $uv \in \Pi^{m+n}$  for their concatenation.  
 5 The (forward) cylinder  $\Sigma(u)$  induced by  $u$  is defined as

6 
$$\Sigma(u) = \{a \in \Sigma \mid a_k = u_k \text{ for } 0 \leq k < m\}$$

7 **Definition 6.2.** Suppose that  $\mu$  is an  $S$ -invariant finite measure on  $\Sigma$ . We say  
 8 that  $\mu$  has *bounded distortion* if there exists a constant  $M > 1$  such that, for any  
 9 finite words  $u \in \Pi^r$  and  $v \in \Pi^s$ ,

10 
$$\frac{1}{M}\mu(\Sigma(uv)) \leq \mu(\Sigma(u))\mu(\Sigma(v)) \leq M\mu(\Sigma(uv)) \quad \diamond$$

11 This generalises the property of being a *Bernoulli shift*, where  $M = 1$ . For this  
 12 reason, it is also called an *approximate product structure*.

13 **6.3. A smaller section for the Rauzy–Veech renormalisation.** Suppose that  
 14  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a component of rooted differentials from a stratum component  $\mathcal{C}$ . We take  
 15  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}$  to be the locus of rooted differentials of area one. Note that this is preserved  
 16 by the diagonal flow.

17 *Notation 6.4.* Suppose that  $U$  is a subset of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  closed under scaling: that is,  
 18  $\mathbb{R} \cdot U = U$ . Then we set  $U^{(1)} = U \cap \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}$ . We use similar notation in the parameter  
 19 space.  $\diamond$

20 We now turn to the task of building a coding for the system  $(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}, g_t)$ . The  
 21 natural alphabet is in bijection with single moves in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  (and so is finite). The  
 22 corresponding Poincaré section is

23 
$$\partial^- \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)} = \underset{[\pi]}{\mathbb{G}} \partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}(\pi)$$

24 As discussed in Appendix D.9 (see in particular Lemma D.11) this section carries  
 25 the measure  $\nu^{(1)}$  which is invariant for the Rauzy–Veech renormalisation.

26 However, there are two problems with this choice of alphabet and section.

- 27 • Every backwards flow face  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}(\pi)$  has infinite  $\nu^{(1)}$ -mass. See [Vee82]  
 28 for a proof in the abelian case; a similar calculation holds in the quadratic  
 29 case.
- 30 • The measure  $\nu^{(1)}$  does not have bounded distortion for finite Rauzy–Veech  
 31 sequences. This is a consequence of [Vee78, Proposition 5.2] in the abelian  
 32 case and of [Gad12, Equation 8.3 and Lemma 8.5] in the quadratic case.

33 These imply, respectively, that the existence of the Lyapunov spectrum is unclear  
 34 and that we cannot apply the simplicity criterion of Avila–Viana [AV07a].

35 In the abelian case, Zorich [Zor97] gives an acceleration of the Rauzy–Veech  
 36 renormalisation. The result is a larger (now countable) alphabet but a smaller  
 37 Poincaré section with finite  $\nu^{(1)}$ -mass. This deals with the first problem, but not  
 38 the second. To control the distortion, again in the abelian case, Avila–Gouëzel–  
 39 Yoccoz give a further acceleration that results in a pre-compact (in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}$ ) Poincaré  
 40 section.

41 Here we extend their technique to deal with quadratic strata. Suppose that  
 42  $\pi$  is a labelled irreducible generalised permutation. Define  $X_1(\pi) = \{x \in X(\pi) \mid$   
 43  $w_X(x) = 1\}$  where  $w_X$  is the sum of the widths. We also take  $\partial^- P(\pi)$  to be the

1 product  $X_1(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$ . Let  $\partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi)$  be the area-one locus in  $X_1(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$ . (We  
2 give a more detailed discussion in Appendix D.9.)

3 *Notation 6.5.* We take  $X_1 = \overset{F}{\pi} X_1(\pi)$  and  $\partial^- P^{(1)} = \overset{F}{\pi} \partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi)$ .  $\diamond$

4 Let  $\xi$  be a Rauzy–Veech sequence starting at  $\pi$  and ending at  $\pi'$ . We define  
5  $\partial^- P^{(1)}(\xi)$  to be the subset of  $\partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi)$  whose Rauzy–Veech expansion begins  
6 with  $\xi$ . Take  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}(\xi) = q_\pi(\partial^- P^{(1)}(\xi))$ . Let  $p^\pi$  be the projection to widths. We  
7 define  $X_1(\xi) \subseteq X_1(\pi)$  to be the image of  $\partial^- P^{(1)}(\xi)$  under  $p^\pi$ . By composing the  
8 Rauzy–Veech renormalisation maps  $\text{RV}^\partial$  (defined in Appendix D.9) for moves in  $\xi$ ,  
9 we obtain a map  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial: X_1(\pi') \times Y(\xi) \rightarrow X_1(\xi) \times Y(\pi)$ . Here  $Y(\xi)$  is defined as in  
10 Equation (5.11).

11 **Definition 6.6.** Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence that ends at  
12  $\pi$ . Suppose that  $\eta$  is finite Rauzy–Veech sequence starting from  $\pi$ . We define the  
13  $\mathcal{S}_P(\zeta|\eta) = X_1(\eta) \times Y(\zeta)$ . We take  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\zeta|\eta)$  to be the area-one locus inside of  
14  $\mathcal{S}_P(\zeta|\eta)$ . Note that  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\zeta|\eta)$  is a subset of  $\partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi)$ .

15 We finally define  $\mathcal{S}(\zeta|\eta)$  and  $\mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\zeta|\eta)$  to be the images under  $q_\pi$ .  $\diamond$

16 In a slight abuse of notation we use  $\pi$  to denote the Rauzy–Veech sequence of  
17 length zero starting (and ending) at  $\pi$ . So, for example,  $\mathcal{S}_P(\zeta|\pi) = X_1(\pi) \times Y(\zeta)$ .

18 Note that  $\mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\zeta|\eta)$  is the subset of differentials in  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}(\pi)$  whose backwards  
19 and forwards Rauzy–Veech sequences begin with  $\zeta$  and  $\eta$  respectively.

20 We now fix a permutation  $\pi$ . By Corollary 5.15, we may also fix a directed loop  
21  $\theta$ , based at  $\pi$ , which has a positive Rauzy matrix  $E_\theta$  and is strongly nested for  
22  $P(\pi)$  (see Definition 5.13). By extending  $\theta$  even further (if necessary) we may also  
23 assume that  $\theta$  is *neat* in the sense of [AGY06, Section 4.1.3]: that is, if  $\theta = \zeta\eta$  and  
24  $\theta = \eta'\zeta$  then  $\zeta = \theta$ . It follows that, in any Rauzy–Veech sequence, the occurrences  
25 of  $\theta$  do not overlap.

26 So, suppose that  $\theta$  is strongly nested, positive, and neat. We use  $\mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  as  
27 our Poincaré section.

28 Suppose that  $s$  is a reindexing of  $\mathcal{A}$ . By Remark 5.7, the permutation  $s$  defines  
29 an element of the deck group of the cover  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . Let  $\theta_s$  be the translate of  
30  $\theta$  by  $s$ . Since the cover is regular (Lemma 4.64)  $\theta_s$  is again a loop in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  based at  
31  $\pi_s = s \circ \pi$ . Thus  $\theta_s$  is again strongly nested, positive, and neat.

32 Note that all  $\theta_s$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  project to  $[\theta]$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . It follows that

$$33 \quad q_{\pi_s}(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)) = \mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$$

34 It is often much more convenient to work in the parameter spaces rather than  
35 in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . We use  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  to denote the Rauzy–Veech invariant measure on  $\partial^- P^{(1)} =$   
36  $\overset{F}{\pi} \partial^- P_\pi^{(1)}$  defined in Appendix D (right after Remark D.12). Suppose that  $s$  is a  
37 reindexing. Then  $s$  induces a map  $s: X(\pi) \times Y(\pi) \rightarrow X(\pi_s) \times Y(\pi_s)$  preserving  
38 all disintegrations discussed in Appendix D. It follows that  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  is invariant under  
39 these maps. That is, for any measurable set  $U \subseteq \partial^- P_\pi^{(1)}$  we have

$$40 \quad (6.7) \quad \nu_P^{(1)}(s(U)) = \nu_P^{(1)}(U)$$

41 We now work with the section (in parameters) given by  $\overset{F}{s} \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ . By Equa-  
42 tion (6.7) we have

$$43 \quad \nu_P^{(1)}(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)) = \nu_P^{(1)}(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta))$$

1 Applying this and Definition D.20, we have

$$2 \quad \nu^{(1)}(\mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)) = \nu_P^{(1)}(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta))$$

3 **Lemma 6.8.**  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  has finite  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -volume.

4 *Proof.* Since  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  lies in  $\partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi)$  it suffices to prove that its  $\nu_\pi^{(1)}$ -volume  
 5 is finite. By Appendix D.14, the measure  $\nu_\pi^{(1)}$  pushes forward under  $p^\pi$  to the  
 6 measure  $\phi_{X_1(\pi)}$  on  $X_1(\pi)$ . By Lemma D.10, the measure  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)}$  on  $X_1(\pi)$  is finite.  
 7 Also, by Equation (D.18) we have

$$8 \quad \frac{d\phi_{X_1(\pi)}}{d\nu_{X_1(\pi)}} = \text{Vol}_\pi.$$

9 for a smooth function  $\text{Vol}_\pi: X_1(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .

10 By strong nesting, the closure  $\overline{X_1(\theta)}$  is compact and lies in the interior of  $X_1(\pi)$ .  
 11 Hence,  $\text{Vol}_\pi$  restricted to  $X_1(\theta)$  is bounded. Since  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  is a subset of  $\partial^- P^{(1)}(\theta)$ ,  
 12 it follows that

$$13 \quad \int_{\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)} d\nu_\pi^{(1)} < \int_{\partial^- P^{(1)}(\theta)} d\nu_\pi^{(1)} = \int_{X_1(\theta)} \text{Vol}_\pi(x) d\nu_{X_1(\pi)}(x) < \infty$$

14 Thus  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  has finite  $\nu_\pi^{(1)}$ -mass.

15 **6.9. The pieces of the first return map.** As usual (in order to have non-negative  
 16 matrices) we work with the inverse of the first return map. On  $\partial^- P$  the first  
 17 return, by the diagonal flow, is given by the Rauzy–Veech renormalisation maps  
 18  $\text{RV}^\partial$ . As noted in Theorem D.24 the measure  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  is ergodic for  $\text{RV}^\partial$  (restricted  
 19 to  $\partial^- P^{(1)}$ ). So for a  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -typical point of  $\int_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  the first return is a finite  
 20 power of  $\text{RV}^\partial$ . The power required and the polytopes visited depend in piecewise  
 21 continuous fashion on the given point. Now we analyse the pieces.

22 Let  $\Lambda = \Lambda_\theta$  be the set of Rauzy–Veech sequences which

- 23 • start with  $\theta_r$  for some reindexing  $r$ ,
- 24 • end with  $\theta_t$  for some reindexing  $t$ , and
- 25 • do not contain  $\theta_s^2$  for any reindexing  $s$ .

26 In particular,  $\theta_s$  (for any reindexing  $s$ ) itself lies in  $\Lambda$ .

27 **Lemma 6.10.** *Suppose that  $\xi$  is contained in  $\Lambda$ . Suppose that  $\xi$  is the concatenation*  
 28  *$\xi' \xi''$  of non-empty Rauzy–Veech sequences. Then  $\mathcal{S}_P(\xi'|\xi'')$  is disjoint from  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$*   
 29 *for all reindexings  $s$ .*

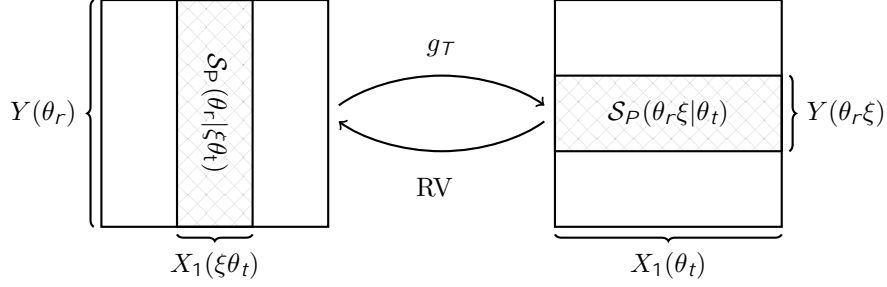
30 *Proof.* For any reindexing  $s$  the sequence  $\theta_s$  is neat. Note that  $\xi$  does not contain  
 31  $\theta_s^2$ . The lemma follows.

32 The next result follows from the definitions. See Figure 6.12.

33 **Lemma 6.11.** *Suppose that  $\xi$  is contained in  $\Lambda$ . Suppose that  $r$  and  $t$  are reindex-*  
 34 *ings so that  $\xi$  starts with  $\theta_r$  and ends with  $\theta_t$ . Then we have the following:*

- 35 •  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r \xi |\theta_t)$  is a subset of  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_t |\theta_t)$ ,
- 36 •  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r |\xi \theta_t)$  is a subset of  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r |\theta_r)$  and
- 37 •  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial(\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r \xi |\theta_t)) = \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r |\xi \theta_t)$ .

38 By Lemmas 6.10 and 6.11, we deduce that  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial: \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r \xi |\theta_t) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r |\xi \theta_t)$  is the  
 39 inverse of a piece of the first return map to  $\int_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s |\theta_s)$ . This also holds for the  
 40 restriction to the area-one locus: namely,  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial: \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_r \xi |\theta_t) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_r |\xi \theta_t)$ .

FIGURE 6.12. The domain and range of the piece  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial$ .

1 **Lemma 6.13.** Suppose that  $(x, y)$  is a parameter in  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ . Suppose that  
 2 there is a  $T > 0$  so that  $g_T(x, y)$  again lies in  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ . Then there is a least  
 3 such  $T$ . Furthermore, the flow segment  $\gamma$  from  $(x, y)$  to  $g_T(x, y)$  is a  $\xi$ -segment  
 4 for some  $\xi$  in the alphabet  $\Lambda$ .

5 *Proof.* By Lemmas 4.67 and 4.74, the least positive  $T$  such that  $g_T(x, y)$  lies in  
 6  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  exists. Since  $\gamma$  returns to  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ , we have the following.

- 7 • By Remark 4.78 the Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\xi = \xi(\gamma)$  is well defined.
- 8 • By definition of the section,  $\xi$  starts with some  $\theta_r$  and ends with some  $\theta_t$ .

9 Suppose that  $\xi$  contains  $\theta_s^2$ . We write  $\xi$  as a finite concatenation  $\xi_1\xi_2\cdots\xi_r$  where  
 10 each  $\xi_i$  is in  $\Lambda$ . It follows that there exists a positive time  $S < T$  such that

- 11 • the segment from  $(x, y)$  to  $g_S(x, y)$  is a  $\xi_1$ -segment, and
- 12 •  $g_S(x, y)$  lies in  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ .

13 This contradicts the fact that  $g_T(x, y)$  is the first return. It follows that  $\xi$  is in  $\Lambda$ ,  
 14 as desired.

15 With Lemma 6.13 in hand, the following is well-defined.

16 **Definition 6.14.** Suppose that  $\xi$  is in  $\Lambda$ . Suppose that  $(x, y)$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r|\xi\theta_t)$ .  
 17 Suppose that  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial(x', y') = (x, y)$ , where  $(x', y')$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r\xi|\theta_t)$ . Then the first  
 18 return of  $g_T(x, y)$  to  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  occurs at time

$$19 \quad \rho(x, y) = \log(w(E_\xi x'))$$

20 Note that this is a  $\nu_P$ -measurable function on  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ .  $\diamond$

21 We now obtain the following.

22 **Lemma 6.15.** Suppose that  $(x, y)$  is a point in  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  which has a first  
 23 return to  ${}^F_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ . Then  $\rho(x, y) > \log 2$ .

24 *Proof.* Let  $(x', y')$  be the first return of  $g_t(x, y)$  to the section. By Lemma 6.13,  
 25 the flow segment from  $(x, y)$  to  $(x', y')$  is a  $\xi$ -segment for some  $\xi$  in  $\Pi$ . Suppose  
 26 that  $E_\xi$  is its Rauzy matrix. Thus  $x = (E_\xi x')/w(E_\xi x')$  and the return time is  
 27  $\rho(x, y) = \log w(E_\xi x')$ . (Here we suppress the heights to simplify the notation.)  
 28 Since  $\xi$  is in  $\Pi$ , it can be written as a concatenation  $\xi'\theta$ , where  $\xi'$  could be empty.  
 29 Thus  $E_\xi$  factors as  $E_{\xi'}E_\theta$ . Note that  $E_{\xi'}$  is an integral, non-negative, invertible  
 30 matrix. We now compute as follows.

$$31 \quad \log w(E_\xi x') = \log w(E_{\xi'}E_\theta x') > \log w(E_\theta x') > \log |\mathcal{A}| > \log 2$$

1 By ergodicity of the map  $\text{RV}^\partial$  (see Theorem D.24), a  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -typical point of  
 2  $\mathbb{F}_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  returns to  $\mathbb{F}_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  infinitely often (forwards and backwards).  
 3 Hence, the disjoint union  $\bigcup_{\xi \in \Lambda} \mathbb{F}_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_r|\xi\theta_t)$  has full measure in  $\mathbb{F}_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ .

4 The measure  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  is invariant under the Rauzy–Veech renormalisation (see  
 5 Remark D.13). Since each first return to  $\mathbb{F}_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  is given by a finite Rauzy–  
 6 Veech sequence, we conclude that the restriction of  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  to  $\mathbb{F}_s \mathcal{S}_P(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  is invariant  
 7 under first returns.

8 **6.16. Distortion.** In order to control the measure distortion of the pieces  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial$   
 9 (for  $\xi$  in  $\Lambda$ ) we first consider the measure distortion of the Rauzy maps  $\text{R}_\zeta^\partial$ .

10 We use the notation of Appendix D.14. Let  $\zeta$  be a finite Rauzy sequence that  
 11 starts at  $\pi$  and ends at  $\pi'$ . By composing the renormalisation maps for each move  
 12 in  $\zeta$ , we obtain the Rauzy renormalisation map  $\text{R}_\zeta^\partial: X_1(\pi') \rightarrow X_1(\zeta)$ . Again, we  
 13 take  $E_\zeta$  to be the associated Rauzy matrix. Recall that  $w_X: X_1(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is the  
 14 sum of the widths. We deduce the following:

$$15 \quad \text{R}_\zeta^\partial(x') = \frac{E_\zeta x'}{w_X(E_\zeta x')}$$

16 We use  $\mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)$  to denote the Jacobian of  $\text{R}_\zeta^\partial$ ; that is,

$$17 \quad \mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x') = \frac{d\nu_{X_1(\pi)}}{d[(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)_*\nu_{X_1(\pi^\partial)}]}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial(x'))$$

18 **Definition 6.17.** Let  $K > 1$ . We say that a Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\zeta$  from  $\pi$  to  
 19  $\pi'$  has  *$K$ -bounded distortion* if

$$20 \quad \frac{\mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x)}{\mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x')} \triangleleft K$$

21 for any pair of points  $x, x' \in X_1(\pi')$ . ◇

22 The next lemma says that probabilities, conditioned on a sequence having  
 23  $K$ -bounded distortion, are preserved (up to multiplication by  $K^2$ ).

24 **Lemma 6.18.** *Suppose that  $\zeta$  is Rauzy–Veech sequence from  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$ . Suppose that*  
 25  *$\zeta$  has  $K$ -bounded distortion. Suppose that  $U'$  is any measurable subset of  $X_1(\pi')$ .*  
 26 *Then, taking  $\nu = \nu_{X_1(\pi)}$  and  $\nu' = \nu_{X_1(\pi^\partial)}$ , we have*

$$27 \quad \frac{1}{K^2} \cdot \frac{\nu'(U')}{\nu'(X_1(\pi'))} \triangleleft \frac{\nu(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial(U'))}{\nu(X_1(\zeta))} \triangleleft K^2 \cdot \frac{\nu'(U')}{\nu'(X_1(\pi'))}$$

28 *Proof.* We fix a point  $x_0$  in  $X_1(\pi')$ . Since  $\zeta$  has  $K$ -bounded distortion, it follows  
 29 that for any  $x \in X_1(\pi')$ ,

$$30 \quad \frac{1}{K} \mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0) \triangleleft \mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x) \triangleleft K \mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0)$$

31 Suppose that  $V'$  is any measurable subset of  $X_1(\pi')$  with positive measure. From  
 32 the definitions and by the change of coordinates formula we have the following:

$$33 \quad \begin{aligned} \nu(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial(V')) &= \int_{\mathbb{Z}^{\text{R}^\partial(V^\partial)}} d\nu \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^\partial(V^\partial)} \mathcal{J}(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial) d(\text{R}_\zeta^\partial)_*\nu \end{aligned}$$

$$1 \quad \quad \quad = \int_{V^0} \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial) d\nu'$$

2 By Lemma D.10, all the integrals above are finite. This and the preceding  
3 bounds on the Jacobian give the following:

$$4 \quad \quad \quad \frac{1}{K} \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0) \circlearrowleft \frac{\nu(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial(V'))}{\nu'(V')} \circlearrowleft K \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0)$$

5 We now suppose (as we may) that  $U'$  has positive measure. We apply the  
6 above estimate twice: once with  $V' = U'$  and once with  $V' = X_1(\pi')$  (noting that  
7  $\text{RV}_\zeta^\partial(X_1(\pi')) = X_1(\zeta)$ ) to get

$$8 \quad \quad \quad \frac{1}{K} \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0) \circlearrowleft \frac{\nu(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial(U'))}{\nu'(U')} \circlearrowleft K \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0)$$

9 and

$$10 \quad \quad \quad \frac{1}{K} \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0) \circlearrowleft \frac{\nu(X_1(\zeta))}{\nu'(X_1(\pi'))} \circlearrowleft K \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x_0)$$

11 The conclusion follows.

12 **Corollary 6.19.** *Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a Rauzy–Veech sequence from  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$  and  $\zeta'$  a  
13 finite Rauzy–Veech sequence that starts from  $\pi'$ . Suppose that  $\zeta$  has  $K$ -bounded  
14 distortion. Then, taking  $\nu = \nu_{X_1(\pi)}$  and  $\nu' = \nu_{X_1(\pi')}$ , we get*

$$15 \quad \quad \quad \frac{1}{K^2} \cdot \frac{\nu'(X_1(\zeta'))}{\nu'(X_1(\pi'))} \circlearrowleft \frac{\nu(X_1(\zeta\zeta'))}{\nu(X_1(\zeta))} \circlearrowleft K^2 \cdot \frac{\nu'(X_1(\zeta'))}{\nu'(X_1(\pi'))}$$

16 *Proof.* Take  $U' = X_1(\zeta')$  and thus find  $\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial(U') = X_1(\zeta\zeta')$ . The corollary follows  
17 directly by Lemma 6.18.

18 Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a Rauzy–Veech sequence from  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$  with Rauzy matrix  $E_\zeta$ .  
19 In the abelian case, by [Vee78, Proposition 5.2], we have for  $x \in X_1(\pi')$  that

$$20 \quad (6.20) \quad \quad \quad \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x) = \frac{1}{w_X(E_\zeta x)^{|\mathcal{A}|}}$$

21 In the quadratic case, by [Gad12, Equation 8.3 and Lemma 8.1], there exists a  
22 constant  $c_\zeta > 0$  such that

$$23 \quad (6.21) \quad \quad \quad \mathcal{J}(\mathbb{R}_\zeta^\partial)(x) = \frac{c_\zeta}{w_X(E_\zeta x)^{|\mathcal{A}|-1}}$$

24 The appearance of the constant  $c_\zeta$  arises from the width equality in (4.32).

25 Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a Rauzy–Veech sequence from  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$ . Suppose that  $\alpha$  is a  
26 label in  $\mathcal{A}$ . We define  $\text{col}_\alpha(E_\zeta)$  to be the  $\alpha$ -column of  $E_\zeta$ . Suppose that  $k > 1$  is a  
27 constant. The matrix  $E_\zeta$  is said to be  $k$ -balanced if

$$28 \quad \quad \quad \frac{\|\text{col}_\alpha(E_\zeta)\|_1}{\|\text{col}_{\alpha'}(E_\zeta)\|_1} \circlearrowleft k$$

29 for any  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha'$  in  $\mathcal{A}$ .

30 **Lemma 6.22.** *Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a Rauzy–Veech sequence from  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$ . Suppose  
31 that the Rauzy matrix  $E_\zeta$  is  $k$ -balanced. Then  $\zeta$  has  $K$ -bounded distortion for  
32  $K = k^{|\mathcal{A}|}$  in the abelian case and for  $K = k^{|\mathcal{A}|-1}$  in the quadratic case.*

1 *Proof.* Since  $E_\zeta$  is non-negative, for every  $x \in X_1(\pi')$  we have the following

$$2 \quad w_X(E_\zeta x) = \prod_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} x_\alpha \|\text{col}_\alpha(E_\zeta)\|_1$$

3 Since  $w_X(x) = 1$  for all  $x \in X_1(\pi')$ , it follows that

$$4 \quad \min_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} \|\text{col}_\alpha(E_\zeta)\|_1 \triangleleft w_X(E_\zeta x) \triangleleft \max_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} \|\text{col}_\alpha(E_\zeta)\|_1$$

5 Therefore,

$$6 \quad \frac{w_X(E_\zeta x)}{w_X(E_\zeta x')} \triangleleft k$$

7 for every  $x, x' \in X_1(\pi')$ .

8 In either case (abelian or quadratic), the lemma follows from Equation (6.20) or  
9 Equation (6.21), with  $K = k^{|\mathcal{A}|}$  or  $K = k^{|\mathcal{A}|-1}$ , respectively.

10 We now use our (strongly nested, positive, neat) sequence  $\theta$ .

11 **Lemma 6.23.** *Suppose that  $\zeta\theta_s$  (for some reindexing  $s$ ) is a finite Rauzy–Veech*  
12 *sequence. Then there is  $k_\theta > 1$ , depending only on  $\theta$ , such that  $E_{\zeta\theta_s}$  is  $k_\theta$ -balanced.*

13 *Proof.* Suppose that  $M$  is a non-negative matrix with rows and columns indexed  
14 by  $\mathcal{A}$ . We define  $\|M\|_1 = \max_\alpha \|\text{col}_\alpha(M)\|_1$ . We denote the  $(\alpha, \beta)$  entry of  $M$  by  
15  $M(\alpha, \beta)$ . We define  $M_{\min} = \min_{\alpha, \beta} M(\alpha, \beta)$ .

16 Note that for any reindexing  $s$ , we have  $\|E_{\theta_s}\|_1 = \|E_\theta\|_1$  and  $(E_{\theta_s})_{\min} = (E_\theta)_{\min}$ .  
17 Since  $E_\theta$  is a positive integer matrix, we have  $(E_\theta)_{\min} > 1$ .

18 Now note that  $E_{\zeta\theta_s} = E_\zeta E_{\theta_s}$ , so

$$19 \quad \text{col}_\beta(E_{\zeta\theta_s}) = \prod_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} E_{\theta_s}(\alpha, \beta) \text{col}_\alpha(E_\zeta)$$

20 We deduce that, for any  $\beta \in \mathcal{A}$ ,

$$21 \quad \|E_\zeta\|_1 \triangleleft (E_{\theta_s})_{\min} \cdot \|E_\zeta\|_1 \triangleleft \|\text{col}_\beta(E_{\zeta\theta_s})\|_1 \triangleleft \|E_{\theta_s}\|_1 \cdot \|E_\zeta\|_1$$

22 It follows that  $E_{\zeta\theta_s}$  is  $k_\theta$ -balanced for  $k_\theta = \|E_\theta\|_1$ .

23 From this we deduce the following.

24 **Corollary 6.24.** *Suppose that  $u = \xi_1 \cdots \xi_r$  is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence*  
25 *obtained by concatenating  $\xi_j$ , all in  $\Lambda$ . Then there is  $k_\theta > 1$ , depending only on  $\theta$ ,*  
26 *such that  $E_u$  is  $k_\theta$ -balanced.*

27 *Proof.* Note that  $\xi_r$  ends with  $\theta_t$  for some reindexing  $t$ . So we may write  $u$  as  $\zeta\theta_t$ , for  
28 a (possibly empty) Rauzy sequence  $\zeta$ . The corollary follows from Lemma 6.23.

29 From this and Lemma 6.22 we have the following.

30 **Corollary 6.25.** *Suppose that  $u = \xi_1 \cdots \xi_r$  where all  $\xi_j$  are in  $\Lambda$ . Then, with  $K$*   
31 *as in Lemma 6.22, the sequence  $u$  has  $K$ -bounded distortion.*

32 We now consider our section  $\mathbb{F}_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s | \theta_s)$ . Recall that  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s | \pi_s)$  is the area-  
33 one locus in  $X_1(\pi_s) \times Y(\theta_s)$ . Let  $Y(\theta_s, x)$  denote the preimage of  $x \in X_1(\pi_s)$  under  
34 the (restriction of) projection to the first factor. Note that  $Y(\theta_s, x)$  is a subset of  
35  $Y(\pi_s, x)$ , as defined in Appendix D.14. By Lemma D.16, we have

$$36 \quad \nu_{Y(\pi_s, x)}(Y(\theta_s, x)) < \nu_{Y(\pi_s, x)}(Y(\pi_s, x)) < \infty$$

37 We define the function  $\text{Vol}_{\theta_s}: X_1(\pi_s) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $\text{Vol}_{\theta_s}(x) = \nu_{Y(\pi_s, x)}(Y(\theta_s, x))$ . Note  
38 that  $\text{Vol}_{\theta_s}$  is smooth.

1 **Lemma 6.26.** *There exist constants  $L_\theta, U_\theta > 0$  depending only on  $\theta$  so that, for*  
 2 *any reindexing  $s$  and any  $x \in X_1(\theta_s)$ , we have*

$$3 \quad L_\theta \subset \text{Vol}_{\theta_s}(x) \subset U_\theta$$

4 *Proof.* Observe that, by Equation (6.7), we have  $\text{Vol}_{\theta_s}(s(x)) = \text{Vol}_\theta(x)$  for every  
 5  $x \in X_1(\pi)$ . Note that  $\text{Vol}_\theta(x) > 0$  for any  $x \in X_1(\pi)$ . The lemma follows from the  
 6 fact that  $\overline{X_1(\theta)}$  is compact and contained in the interior of  $X_1(\pi)$ .

7 We now consider the area-one locus in  $X_1(\pi_s) \times Y(\pi_s)$  with the measure  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ .  
 8 As in Appendix D.14 (immediately before Equation (D.18)), the measure pushes  
 9 forward (under projection to widths) to the measure  $\phi_{X_1(\pi_s)}$ . By Equation (D.18),  
 10 the measure  $\phi_{X_1(\pi_s)}$  has density  $\text{Vol}_{\pi_s}(x)$  with respect to  $\nu_{X_1(\pi_s)}$ . It follows that  
 11 when restricted to  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\pi_s)$  the measure  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  pushes forward to the measure  
 12  $\text{Vol}_{\theta_s}(x) \cdot \nu_{X_1(\pi_s)}$ .

13 **Lemma 6.27.** *Suppose that  $\zeta$  is a finite Rauzy–Veech sequence that starts at  $\pi_s$ .*  
 14 *Then we have:*

$$15 \quad L_\theta \cdot \nu_{X_1(\pi_s)}(X_1(\zeta)) \subset \nu_P^{(1)}(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\zeta)) \subset U_\theta \cdot \nu_{X_1(\pi_s)}(X_1(\zeta))$$

16 *Proof.* Note that  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\zeta)$  is a subset of  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\pi_s)$ . By definition of the pushfor-  
 17 ward measure we have the following:

$$18 \quad \int_{\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\zeta)} d\nu_P^{(1)} = \int_{X_1(\zeta)} \text{Vol}_{\theta_s} d\nu_{X_1(\pi_s)}$$

19 The conclusion now follows from the bounds on  $\text{Vol}_{\theta_s}$  in Lemma 6.26.

20 **6.28. The alphabet for the countable shift.** Recall the set  $\Lambda = \Lambda_\theta$  defined  
 21 at the beginning of Section 6.9. Reindexing defines an equivalence relation on  $\Lambda$ .  
 22 We denote the set of equivalence classes as  $\Pi$ . Each equivalence class contains a  
 23 unique representative that begins with  $\theta$ . Hence, we may identify  $\Pi$  with the set  
 24 of Rauzy–Veech sequences which

- 25 • start with  $\theta$ ,
- 26 • end with  $\theta_t$  for some reindexing  $t$ , and
- 27 • do not contain  $\theta_s^2$  for any reindexing  $s$ .

28 Suppose that  $\xi$  and  $\xi'$  are elements of  $\Pi$ . Suppose that  $\xi$  ends with  $\theta_t$ . Let  $\xi'_t$  be  
 29 the reindexing of  $\xi'$  by  $t$ . Then we define the concatenation  $\xi\xi' \in \Pi^2$  to be the  
 30 Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\xi\xi'_t$ . We now recursively extend this to obtain finite words  
 31 over  $\Pi$ .

32 As a piece of simplifying notation we define

$$33 \quad \nu_P^{(1)}(\eta|\zeta) = \nu_P^{(1)}(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\eta|\zeta))$$

34 **Lemma 6.29.** *There exists a constant  $M > 1$ , depending only on  $\theta$ , with the*  
 35 *following property. Suppose that  $u$  and  $v$  are words in  $\Pi^i$  and  $\Pi^j$  respectively. Then*  
 36 *we have the following:*

$$37 \quad \frac{1}{M} \subset \frac{\nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|uv)}{\nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|u) \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|v)} \subset M$$

38 *Proof.* We take  $\nu = \nu_{X_1(\pi)}$ . Suppose that  $u$  ends with  $\theta_t$ . The concatenation  $uv$   
 39 defines the Rauzy–Veech sequence  $uv_t$ . By Lemma 6.27 applied to  $uv_t$  we have:

$$40 \quad L_\theta \cdot \nu(X_1(uv_t)) \subset \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|uv_t) \subset U_\theta \cdot \nu(X_1(uv_t))$$



1 We take  $\nu_t = \nu_{X_1(\pi_t)}$ . By Corollaries 6.19 and 6.25 applied to the concatenated  
 2 sequence  $uv_t$  we get

$$3 \quad \frac{1}{m} \cdot \nu(X_1(u)) \cdot \nu_t(X_1(v)) \subset \nu(X_1(uv_t)) \subset m \cdot \nu(X_1(u)) \cdot \nu_t(X_1(v))$$

4 By Lemma 6.27, we have

$$5 \quad \frac{1}{U_\theta} \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|u) \subset \nu(X_1(u))$$

6 Similarly for  $v_t$ , we have

$$7 \quad \frac{1}{U_\theta} \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta_t|v_t) \subset \nu_t(X_1(v_t))$$

8 Similarly, we have

$$9 \quad \nu(X_1(u)) \subset \frac{1}{L_\theta} \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|u)$$

10 and

$$11 \quad \nu_t(X_1(v_t)) \subset \frac{1}{L_\theta} \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta_t|v_t)$$

12 Combining the above estimates, we get

$$13 \quad \frac{L_\theta}{mU_\theta^2} \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|u) \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|v) \subset \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|uv_t) \subset \frac{mU_\theta}{L_\theta^2} \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|u) \cdot \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|v)$$

14 which concludes the proof by taking  $M = \max \frac{\cap}{L}, \frac{\circ}{L^2} > 1$ .

15 **6.30. Contraction.** The discussion above, restricted to abelian components, re-  
 16 produces the work of [AGY06, Sections 4.1 and 4.2]. In this section and the next  
 17 we give a (partial) dictionary between our language and theirs.

18 Recall (from Appendix D.2, immediately after Definition D.3) that the width  
 19 and height cones do not contain a linear subspace. It follows that their Hilbert  
 20 metric is well-defined. The pieces of the first return to  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  depend only  
 21 on the widths. So it suffices to consider the Hilbert metric on  $X_1(\pi_s)$  for each  $\pi_s$ .  
 22 For definitions and background, see [AGY06, Section 4.2.1].

23 By positivity of  $E_{\theta_s}$ , there is a positive constant  $c_\theta < 1$  (that depends only on  
 24  $\theta$ ) such that in the Hilbert metric on  $X_1(\pi_s)$  we have that

- 25 • the cone  $X_1(\theta_s)$  has diameter bounded above by  $c_\theta$  and
- 26 • for any  $u$  in  $\Pi^r$  (that ends in say  $\theta_t$ ), the cone  $X_1(u\theta_t)$  has diameter  
 27 bounded above by  $c_\theta^{r+1}$ .

28 We call the diameter bounds the *uniform contraction property*.

29 **6.31. Summary of the coding.** We summarise our coding for the diagonal flow.  
 30 Again, for notational convenience, we work in parameter spaces.

- 31 • Our section  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  admits a (full measure) countable partition. The  
 32 pieces of this partition are the sets  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_r|\xi\theta_t)$  where  $\xi$  in  $\Lambda$  starts with  $\theta_r$   
 33 and ends with  $\theta_t$ .
- 34 • The inverse of the map  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial$  restricted to  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_r|\xi\theta_t)$  gives a piece of the  
 35 first return to  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  (with image  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_r|\xi\theta_t)$ ).
- 36 • By the uniform contraction property, the pieces of first return give a  
 37 *uniformly expanding Markov map* (in the sense of [AGY06, Definition 2.2]).
- 38 • The maps  $\text{RV}_\xi^\partial$  (where  $\xi$  ranges over  $\Lambda$ ) give a *hyperbolic skew-product* (in  
 39 the sense of [AGY06, Definition 2.5]) over the expanding Markov map.

1 Taking the image under  $q_P = \int_{\pi} q_{\pi}$ , we get the first return map for our section  
 2 in differentials. We denote this by  $F_{\theta}: \mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$ . By Lemma 6.10,  
 3 Lemma 6.11 and Lemma 6.13, the pieces of  $F_{\theta}$  are in bijection with  $\Pi$ . (Note that  
 4 this is only defined up to sets with  $\nu^{(1)}$  measure zero). Recall that  $\Sigma = \Pi^{\mathbb{Z}}$  and  $S$   
 5 is the shift on  $\Sigma$ . Through the partition of  $\mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$ , we obtain a conjugacy from  
 6  $(\Sigma, S)$  to  $(\mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta), F_{\theta})$ .

7 *Remark 6.32.* We pushforward (by the inverse of the bijection) the measure  $\nu^{(1)}$   
 8 on  $\mathcal{S}^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  to obtain a measure  $\mu$  on  $\Sigma$ . By Definition D.20 and Lemma 6.29, we  
 9 deduce that  $\mu$  has bounded distortion.  $\diamond$

10 **6.33. The first return time function.** We now restrict to  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  (instead  
 11 of  $\int_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ ). We now define a simpler alphabet. Let  $\Pi'$  be the set of finite  
 12 Rauzy–Veech sequences which

- 13 • start with  $\theta$ ,
- 14 • end with  $\theta$ , and
- 15 • do not contain  $\theta^2$ .

16 Following Lemma 6.10, Lemma 6.11, and Lemma 6.13, the pieces of the first return  
 17 to  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$  are given by the alphabet  $\Pi'$ . By Corollary 6.25, any sequence  $\eta$  that  
 18 lies in  $\Pi'$  has  $K$ -bounded distortion where  $K$  depends only on  $\theta$ . Suppose that  
 19  $(x, y)$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta)$ . Suppose that  $\text{RV}_{\eta}^{\partial}(x', y') = (x, y)$ . The return time for  
 20  $(x, y)$ , under diagonal flow, is given by

$$21 \quad (6.34) \quad \rho'(x, y) = \log(w(E_{\eta}x'))$$

22 Suppose that  $\xi$  lies in  $\Pi$ . Suppose that  $\xi$  ends with  $\theta_t$  for some reindexing  $t$ . We  
 23 define  $\Pi'_{\xi}$  to be those  $\eta$  in  $\Pi'$  that start with  $\xi$ . The union  $\int_{\eta \in \Pi'_{\xi}} \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta)$  has  
 24 full  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -measure in  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\xi\theta_t)$ .

25 Recall (from Definition 6.14) that we use  $\rho$  to denote the first return time to  
 26  $\int_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$ . Suppose that  $(x, y)$  lies in some  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta)$  for some  $\eta$  in  $\Pi'_{\xi}$ . It  
 27 follows that  $\rho(x, y) \stackrel{Z}{\subset} \rho'(x, y)$ . We deduce that

$$28 \quad \int_{\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\xi\theta)} \rho(x, y) d\nu_P^{(1)} \stackrel{\times}{\subset} \int_{\eta \in \Pi'_{\xi}} \int_{\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta)} \rho'(x, y) d\nu_P^{(1)}$$

29 So, to prove  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -integrability of  $\rho$ , it suffices to prove  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -integrability of  $\rho'$ . We  
 30 do this in Section 6.35 and Section 6.37.

31 **6.35. The key measure estimate.** We state the key estimate needed to show  
 32  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -integrability of  $\rho'$ . From this we will deduce the log-integrability of the discrete  
 33 cocycles in Section 7.13.

34 We organise  $\eta$  in  $\Pi'$  by the size of  $\|E_{\eta}\|_1$ , on a logarithmic scale, as follows.  
 35 Given  $S > 1$  and  $k > 1$ , we denote

$$36 \quad \Pi'_k(S) = \{\eta \in \Pi' \mid S^{k-1} \subset \|E_{\eta}\|_1 < S^k\}$$

37 Applying the recurrence estimates of [Gad12, Propositions 10.21 and 10.33],  
 38 there exist constants  $S > 1$ ,  $C > 0$ , and  $0 < c < 1$  that depend only on  $\theta$  such  
 39 that, for any  $k > 1$ , we have the following:

$$40 \quad \int_{\eta \in \Pi'_k(S)} \nu_{X_1(\pi)}(X_1(\eta)) < C \cdot c^k$$

1 By Lemma 6.26, the density  $\text{Vol}_\theta$  is bounded above and below on  $X_1(\theta)$ . So, by  
 2 Lemma 6.27, a similar estimate holds for  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ ; namely

$$3 \quad (6.36) \quad \prod_{\eta \in \Pi_k^\theta(S)} \nu_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta) < U_\theta C \cdot c^k$$

4 **6.37. The first-return time is integrable.**

5 **Definition 6.38.** Suppose that  $(\Sigma, \mu)$  is a measure space. Suppose that  $\rho: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$   
 6 is non-negative and  $\mu$ -measurable. We say that  $\rho$  has *exponential tails* if there  
 7 exists  $h > 0$  such that

$$8 \quad \int_{\Sigma} e^{h\rho} d\mu < \infty \quad \diamond$$

9 **Lemma 6.39.** *The first return time  $\rho'$  has exponential tails over  $(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta), \nu_P^{(1)})$ .*  
 10 *In particular,  $\rho'$  is integrable over  $(\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta), \nu_P^{(1)})$ .*

11 *Proof.* Let  $U_\theta, S, C, c$  be the constants in Equation (6.36). Suppose that  $\eta$  is  
 12 in  $\Pi_k^\theta(S)$ . Suppose that  $(x, y)$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta)$ . Let  $(x', y') \in \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta\eta|\theta)$  be the  
 13 first-return of  $(x, y)$ . Then

$$14 \quad \rho'(x, y) = \log(w(E_\eta x')) \triangleleft \log \|E_\eta\|_1 < \log S^k = k \log S$$

15 Given  $h > 0$ , the recurrence estimate in Equation (6.36) shows that

$$16 \quad \int_{\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)} e^{h\rho'} d\nu_P^{(1)} = \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{\prod_{\eta \in \Pi_k^\theta(S)} \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta)} e^{h\rho'} d\nu_P^{(1)} < \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} U_\theta C (S^h c)^k$$

17 The series on the right converges exactly when  $S^h c < 1$ .

## 18 7. COCYCLES

19 **7.1. Hodge bundles.** Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a stratum component. Fix a differential  $q$   
 20 in  $\mathcal{C}$ ; let  $Z(q)$  be the set of singularities. Fix also a surface  $S$ , a finite set  $Z(S) \subseteq S$ ,  
 21 and a homeomorphism  $f_q: (S, Z(S)) \rightarrow (q, Z(q))$ . Let  $\mathcal{M} = \mathcal{M}(S, Z(S))$  be the  
 22 moduli space of Riemann surfaces marked at  $|Z(S)|$ -many unlabelled points. Let  
 23  $\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{T}(S, Z(S))$  be the corresponding Teichmüller space: that is, points of  $\mathcal{T}$  are  
 24 (equivalence classes of) Riemann surfaces  $(X, Z(X))$  equipped with a marking  
 25 homeomorphism  $f_X: (S, Z(S)) \rightarrow (X, Z(X))$ . Recall that  $\mathcal{T}$  is the universal  
 26 (orbifold) cover of  $\mathcal{M}$ . We use  $\text{Mod}(S, Z(S))$  to denote the deck group (acting on  
 27 the right). Thought of as a mapping class group,  $\text{Mod}(S, Z(S))$  acts transitively  
 28 on the points of  $Z(S)$ .

29 The *(relative) Hodge bundle*  $\mathfrak{H}$  over  $\mathcal{T}$  is the vector bundle which, at a point  
 30  $[X, Z(X), f_X] \in \mathcal{T}$ , has fibre  $H^1(X, Z(X); \mathbb{R})$ . The markings give a trivialisation  
 31 of  $\mathfrak{H}$ : namely, at  $[X, Z(X), f_X] \in \mathcal{T}$ , the map  $f_X: (S, Z(S)) \rightarrow (X, Z(X))$  induces  
 32 an isomorphism

$$33 \quad f_X^*: H^1(X, Z(X); \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow H^1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$$

34 This, in turn, induces an isomorphism of vector bundles  $\mathfrak{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{T} \times H^1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$ .  
 35 Note that  $\text{Mod}(S, Z(S))$  acts on the trivial bundle (again on the right), and thus  
 36 also on  $\mathfrak{H}$ . The quotient  $H$  is an (orbifold) vector bundle over  $\mathcal{M}$ . We call  $H$  the  
 37 *(relative) Hodge bundle* over  $\mathcal{M}$ .

38 Suppose now that  $\mathcal{L}$  is an orbifold equipped with a map to  $\mathcal{M}$ . We pullback  $H$   
 39 to obtain an orbifold vector bundle  $H_{\mathcal{L}}$ . In a small abuse of notation, we take  $H_{\mathcal{L}}$

1 to be the orbifold vector bundle obtained when  $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . We call  $\mathbb{H}_{\mathcal{C}}$  the (*relative*)  
 2 *Hodge bundle* over  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .

3 **Lemma 7.2.** *The orbifold vector bundle  $\mathbb{H}_{\mathcal{C}}$  is a vector bundle.*

4 *Proof.* We trace through the construction. Let  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$  be the cover of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  obtained  
 5 by equipping differentials  $((q, v), Z(q))$  with marking homeomorphisms  $f_q$  and  
 6 then taking equivalence classes. Thus there is a natural map from  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$  to  $\mathcal{T}$   
 7 that takes a marked differential  $[(q, v), Z(q), f_q]$  to a marked Riemann surface  
 8  $[X, Z(X), f_X]$ . We form the (*relative*) *Hodge bundle*  $\mathbb{H}_{\mathcal{C}}$  over  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$  by pulling back  
 9  $\mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ . Thus the fibre over  $[(q, v), Z(q), f_q]$  is  $H^1(X, Z(X); \mathbb{R})$ . As before, we  
 10 trivialise using the markings, and then quotient by the action of the mapping class  
 11 group  $\text{Mod}(S, Z(S))$ . Finally, the mapping class group acts without fixed points  
 12 on  $\mathcal{E}_{\text{root}}$ . So  $\mathbb{H}_{\mathcal{C}}$  is a vector bundle, as desired.

13 **7.3. Orientation covers.** Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a stratum component of quadratic  
 14 differentials. Suppose that  $q$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}$ . Then  $q$  has a canonical *orientation cover*,  
 15 say  $p$ . (The cover  $p$  is branched over every pole, and over every zero of odd order,  
 16 of  $q$ .) We take  $Z(p)$  to be the full preimage of  $Z(q)$ . (Note that this differs from  
 17 the discussion in [AR12, Section 7.4.2].) Note that  $p$  is an abelian differential. Let  
 18  $\iota_p$  be the deck transformation of the cover  $p \rightarrow q$ ; note that  $\iota_p$  is an involution. We  
 19 use  $\pm\omega_p$  to denote the two cohomology classes whose periods give  $p$ . For further  
 20 details, see [Lan04b, Construction, page 519].

21 Fix a surface  $R$ , a finite set  $Z(R) \subseteq R$ , and a homeomorphism  $f_p: (R, Z(R)) \rightarrow$   
 22  $(p, Z(p))$ . Let  $\mathcal{T}' = \mathcal{T}(R, Z(R))$  be the corresponding Teichmüller space and let  
 23  $\mathcal{M}' = \mathcal{M}(R, Z(R))$ . Let  $\iota: R \rightarrow R$  be the pullback of the involution  $\iota_p$ . Note that  
 24 the isotopy class of  $\iota$  is independent of  $p$ ; thus  $\iota$  gives a well-defined mapping class  
 25  $[\iota]$  in  $\text{Mod}(R, Z(R))$ .

26 We now define  $\mathcal{B}$  to be the stratum component of abelian differentials that  
 27 contains  $p$ . It is unclear how to realise  $\mathcal{C}$  as (an isomorphic copy of) a locus in  $\mathcal{B}$ .  
 28 To address this we resort to *bi-rooted* differentials.

29 We define  $\mathcal{B}_{\text{biroot}}$  to be the following stratum of differentials: a point  $(p, u, u')$  of  
 30  $\mathcal{B}_{\text{biroot}}$  is an abelian differential  $p$  in  $\mathcal{B}$  equipped with (distinct, unlabelled) roots  $u$   
 31 and  $u'$ . As usual the roots point along some horizontal separatrix. Furthermore,  
 32 we require that  $u$  points in the positive horizontal direction if and only if  $u'$  points  
 33 in the negative horizontal direction.

34 **Lemma 7.4.** *The stratum  $\mathcal{B}_{\text{biroot}}$  is a manifold.*

35 *Proof.* Orbifold points in strata of differentials only arise from translation symme-  
 36 tries.

37 The map from  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  to  $\mathcal{B}_{\text{biroot}}$ , taking  $(q, v)$  to its orientation cover, is an  
 38 isomorphism onto its image: see [AR12, Section 7.4.3]. We use  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$  to denote the  
 39 image.

40 Let  $\mathbb{H}'$  be the (*relative*) *Hodge bundle* over  $\mathcal{M}'$ . Note that  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$  has a forgetful  
 41 map to  $\mathcal{M}'$ . Let  $\mathbb{H}'_{\mathcal{C}}$  be the pullback of  $\mathbb{H}'$ . We again call  $\mathbb{H}'_{\mathcal{C}}$  the (*relative*) *Hodge*  
 42 *bundle* over  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$ . As in Lemma 7.2, we have the following.

43 **Lemma 7.5.** *The bundle  $\mathbb{H}'_{\mathcal{C}}$  is a vector bundle.*

44 Recall that the fibre of  $\mathbb{H}'_{\mathcal{C}}$  over  $(p, u, u')$  is  $H^1(p, Z(p); \mathbb{R})$  which is isomorphic  
 45 to  $H^1(R, Z(R); \mathbb{R})$ . Since  $\iota_p$  is an involution, so is  $\iota_p^*$  acting on cohomology. It thus  
 46 splits each fibre of  $\mathbb{H}'_{\mathcal{C}}$  into  $+1$  and  $-1$  eigenspaces: we call these the *plus* and

1 *minus fibres*. Since the maps  $\iota_p$ , for  $p \in \mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$ , induce a single isotopy class  $[\iota]$  in  
 2  $\text{Mod}(R, Z(R))$ , the plus and minus fibres induce a splitting of the vector bundle  
 3  $H'_C$ . We define the *plus piece*  $H'_+$  and the *minus piece*  $H'_-$  to be the vector bundles  
 4 induced by the plus and minus fibres respectively.

5 **7.6. Symplectic cocycles.** Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a space with a flow  $g_t$ . A *symplectic*  
 6 *cocycle* for  $g_t$  (acting on  $\mathbb{R}^{2m}$ ) is a map  $C: \mathbb{R} \times \mathcal{C} \mapsto \text{Sp}(2m, \mathbb{R})$  such that for all  
 7  $q \in \mathcal{C}$  and for all  $s, t \in \mathbb{R}$  we have the following:

- 8 •  $C(0, q) = \text{Id}$  and
- 9 •  $C(t + s, q) = C(t, g_s q) C(s, q)$ .

10 The cocycle  $C$  is *log-integrable* (with respect to a finite flow-invariant measure)  
 11 if for all  $t$  the functions  $q \mapsto \log \|C(t, q)\|$  and  $q \mapsto \log \|C(t, q)^{-1}\|$  are integrable.  
 12 We will consider cocycles taking values in  $\text{Sp}(2m, \mathbb{Z})$ . For these, the function  
 13  $q \mapsto \log \|C(t, q)\|^{-1}$  is bounded above and its integrability is implied by the  
 14 finiteness of the invariant measure. So it will suffice to show that  $q \mapsto \log \|C(t, q)\|$   
 15 is integrable.

16 If the flow-invariant measure is ergodic, then Oseledets theorem [Ose68; BP13,  
 17 Chapter 4] applies. It states that for almost every  $q$  in  $\mathcal{C}$  and every non-zero vector  
 18  $v \in \mathbb{R}^{2m}$  the limit

$$19 \quad \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \log \frac{\|C(t, q) \cdot v\|_1}{\|v\|_1}$$

20 exists and depends only on  $v$  (and not on  $q$ ). Moreover, the limit can achieve up to  
 21  $2m$  values, which, by symplecticity, have the form  $\lambda_1 > \dots > \lambda_m > -\lambda_m > \dots >$   
 22  $-\lambda_1$ . These numbers are known as the *Lyapunov exponents*; the set of numbers is  
 23 the *Lyapunov spectrum*. The spectrum is *simple* if all inequalities are strict.

24 **7.7. Kontsevich–Zorich cocycles.** By Lefschetz duality, the Hodge bundles  $H_C$   
 25 and  $H'_C$  can also be defined with fibres in  $H_1(S - Z(S); \mathbb{R})$  or  $H_1(R - Z(R); \mathbb{R})$ . By  
 26 a standard procedure of filling in the punctures, we also obtain vector bundles with  
 27 fibres in  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  or  $H_1(R; \mathbb{R})$ . By a slight abuse of terminology and notation, we  
 28 also refer to them as Hodge bundles and denote them by  $H_C$  and  $H'_C$ . In the sequel,  
 29 we will only use this notation to refer to these versions with fibres in absolute  
 30 homology of the (unpunctured) surfaces.

31 The (lift of the) diagonal flow acts on  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}} \times H_1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$  by  $g_t((q, v), c) =$   
 32  $(g_t(q, v), c)$ . Quotienting by the action of  $\text{Mod}(S, Z(S))$  on both factors, we obtain  
 33 the *Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle*  $C^{\text{KZ}}$  on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .

34 Suppose now that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is quadratic. As in Section 7.3 we have an isomorphic  
 35 copy of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ , called  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$  lying in  $\mathcal{B}_{\text{biroot}}$ . The pullback of  $H_B$  to  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is (isomorphic  
 36 to)  $H'_C$ . As previously discussed, the pullback splits as a direct sum  $H'_+ \oplus H'_-$  called  
 37 the plus and minus pieces. The plus piece  $H'_+$  is isomorphic to  $H_C$  while the minus  
 38 piece  $H'_-$  is isomorphic to the tangent bundle  $\text{TC}_{\text{root}}$ . See [Tre13, Sections 1 and 2].  
 39 The Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle  $B^{\text{KZ}}$  on  $\mathcal{B}_{\text{biroot}}$  pulls back and splits to give

- 40 • the *plus cocycle*  $C^{\text{KZ}}_+$ , a copy of  $C^{\text{KZ}}$ , and
- 41 • the *minus cocycle*  $C^{\text{KZ}}_-$

42 on the plus and minus pieces, respectively. Again, see [Tre13, Sections 1 and 2].

43 The point of Section 7.3 is to give a representation of  $H'_-$  where the minus  
 44 cocycle  $C^{\text{KZ}}_-$  can be computed in terms of a basis of homology classes lying in  
 45  $H_1(R, \mathbb{Z})$ . We do this in Section 7.11.

1 **7.8. Log-integrability of the continuous cocycles.** By [FM14, Remark 31]  
 2 (which summarises consequences of [For02, Lemma 2.1]), the continuous Kontsevich–  
 3 Zorich cocycle (over any  $SL(2, \mathbb{R})$ –orbit) is log-integrable. In particular, this implies  
 4 the log-integrability of  $C_+^{\text{KZ}}$  and  $C_-^{\text{KZ}}$ .

5 **7.9. Spanning sets for the plus piece.** For each irreducible generalised permu-  
 6 tation, there is a preferred set of cycles  $\{c_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}}$  on  $S - Z$  [Gut17, Section 4.1].  
 7 These give a basis for  $H_1(S - Z; \mathbb{R})$  and are (Lefschetz) dual to the rectilinear arcs  
 8 in Definition 4.26, which belong to  $H_1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$ . Lifting appropriately these also  
 9 give a basis for  $H_1^+(R, Z(R); \mathbb{R})$ .

10 As temporary notation, we take  $P = C_+^{\text{KZ}}$  to be the plus cocycle. Suppose that  $\pi$   
 11 is a permutation. Suppose that  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  (in  $\mathcal{A}$ ) are the rightmost top and bottom  
 12 letters in  $\pi$ . Breaking symmetry, suppose that  $\xi: \pi \rightarrow \pi'$  is the Rauzy–Veech move  
 13 in which  $\alpha$  wins. Suppose that the cycles  $c_\alpha$  and  $c_\beta$  (for  $\pi$ ) have non-zero algebraic  
 14 intersection. With respect to the plus spanning sets for  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$ , we have

$$15 \quad P_\xi = \text{Id} + E(\alpha, \beta)$$

16 (Here  $E(\alpha, \beta)$  is the matrix whose entries are zero except the  $(\alpha, \beta)$ –entry which is  
 17 one.) Similarly, if  $c_\alpha$  and  $c_\beta$  have zero algebraic intersection, then

$$18 \quad P_\xi = \text{Id} - 2E(\alpha, \alpha) - E(\alpha, \beta)$$

19 Recall that the linear change in width parameters in a finite Rauzy–Veech  
 20 sequence  $\delta$  is expressed by the Rauzy matrix  $E_\delta$  (see Equation (4.82)).

21 **Lemma 7.10.** *Suppose that  $P = C_+^{\text{KZ}}$  is the plus co-cycle. Then, for any finite*  
 22 *Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\delta$ , we have the following:*

$$23 \quad \|P_\delta\|_1 \preceq \|E_\delta\|_1$$

24 *Proof.* Suppose that  $C$  is a matrix with real entries. We define  $|C|$  to be the  
 25 (non-negative) matrix whose coefficients are the absolute values of the coefficients  
 26 of  $C$ .

27 For any Rauzy–Veech move  $\delta$ , the plus cocycle satisfies  $|P_\delta| = E_\delta$ . It follows  
 28 that for any finite Rauzy–Veech sequence  $\delta = \delta_1 \delta_2 \dots \delta_k$

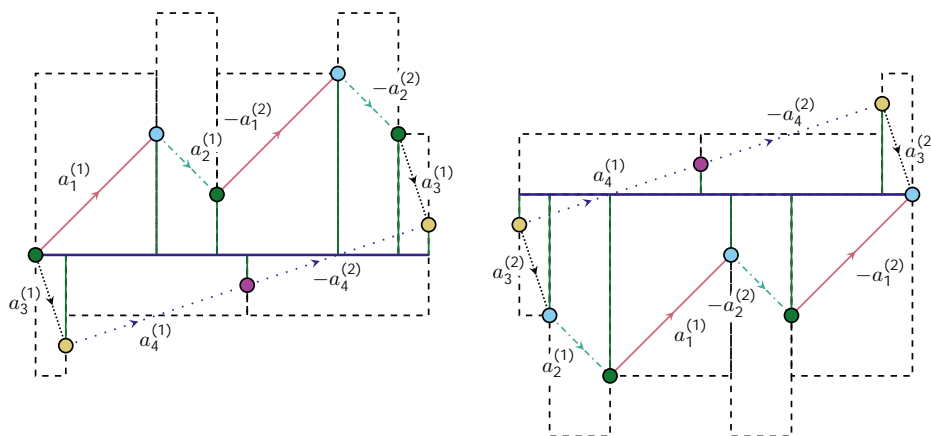
$$\begin{aligned} 29 \quad \|P_\delta\|_1 &= \|P_{\delta_1} P_{\delta_2} \dots P_{\delta_k}\|_1 \\ 30 &\preceq \| |P_{\delta_1}| \cdot |P_{\delta_2}| \dots |P_{\delta_k}| \|_1 \\ 31 &= \|E_{\delta_1} E_{\delta_2} \dots E_{\delta_k}\|_1 \\ 32 &= \|E_\delta\|_1 \end{aligned}$$

33 **7.11. Spanning sets for the minus piece.** We now use zippered rectangles to  
 34 give an explicit spanning set for the minus piece. Suppose that  $\pi$  is an irreducible  
 35 labelled generalised permutation. Suppose that  $j = \sigma(i)$  and  $i < j$ . Let  $g_i$  and  
 36  $g'_i$  be the two (oriented) lifts to  $\mathcal{P}$  of the rectilinear arc  $\gamma_i$  (as in Definition 4.26).  
 37 By construction, the involution  $\iota$  exchanges  $g_i$  and  $g'_i$  preserving orientation. Let  
 38  $\alpha = \pi(i)$ . We now define the relative homology class

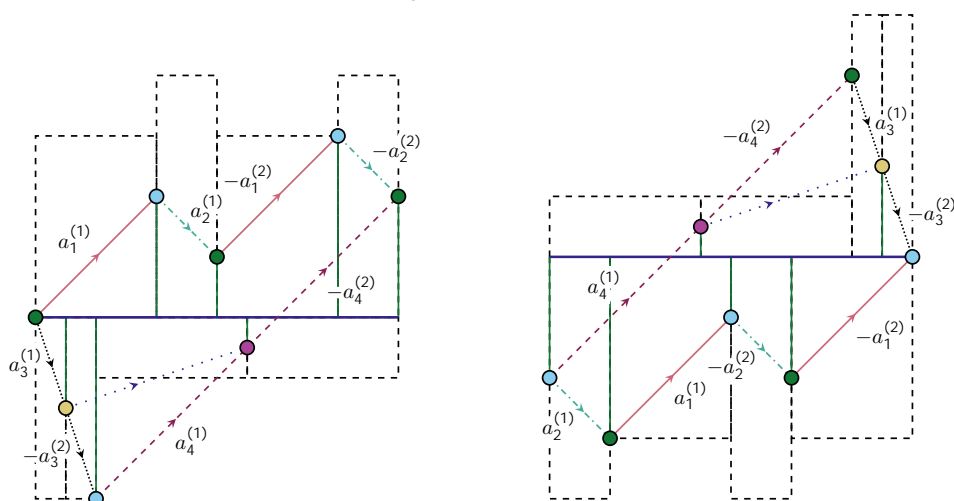
$$39 \quad c_\alpha = [g_i] - [g'_i] \in H_1(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{Z}; \mathbb{R})$$

40 Applying  $\iota$  we find that  $c_\alpha$  lies in the minus piece  $H_1^-(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{Z}; \mathbb{R})$  of homology. See  
 41 Figure 7.12 for an illustration of these cycles.

42 By direct computation we obtain that in a Rauzy–Veech move, the matrix (with  
 43 respect to initial and final minus spanning sets) for the minus cocycle  $C_-^{\text{KZ}}$  is exactly  
 44 the Rauzy matrix.



(a) Original double cover.



(b) Double cover after a Rauzy move.

FIGURE 7.12. Example of the spanning set for the minus piece rendering the linear transformations coming from Rauzy moves equal to the Rauzy–Veech matrices. The original permutation is  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 3 & 4 & 4 & 4 & 3 \end{pmatrix}$  representing the stratum  $\mathcal{Q}(2, -1, -1)$ , which becomes  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 & 2 \\ 3 & 3 & 4 & 4 \end{pmatrix}$  after one bottom Rauzy move. In this case, the cycles in the spanning set can be tightened to saddle connections, so they are drawn in this manner. The general case is similar.

1 **7.13. Log-integrability of the discrete cocycles.** Suppose that  $(\mathcal{S}, \nu)$  is a  
 2 measure space with a measure preserving transformation  $T : \mathcal{S} \rightarrow \mathcal{S}$ . A *discrete*  
 3 *symplectic cocycle* for  $T$  (acting on  $\mathbb{R}^{2m}$ ) is a map  $D : \mathbb{Z} \times \mathcal{S} \mapsto \text{Sp}(2m, \mathbb{Z})$  such  
 4 that for all  $q \in \mathcal{S}$  and for all  $s, t \in \mathbb{Z}$  we have the following:

- 5 •  $D(0, q) = \text{Id}$  and
- 6 •  $D(t + s, q) = D(t, T^s q) D(s, q)$ .

7 The definition of log-integrability of  $D$ , and of the Lyapunov exponents for  $D$ ,  
 8 is similar to that in Section 7.6.

9 Recall our construction of the Poincaré section  $\mathcal{S}_P = \bigcup_s \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s | \theta_s)$ . Recall that  
 10 the pieces of the first return are given by the countable alphabet  $\Pi$  in Section 6.28.

1 Suppose that  $(x, y)$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_P$  and in fact lies in  $\mathcal{S}_P(\theta_r|\xi\theta_t)$  (as in Lemma 6.11).  
 2 We define  $D(1, (x, y)) = E_\xi$ . We extend to obtain the discrete Rauzy cocycle  
 3  $D^R: \mathbb{Z} \times \mathcal{S} \mapsto \text{Sp}(2m, \mathbb{Z})$ .

4 **Lemma 7.14.** *The Rauzy cocycle  $D^R$  is log-integrable (with respect to  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ ).*

5 *Proof.* Recall that the alphabet  $\Pi'$  (from Section 6.33) gives the first returns to  
 6 the smaller section  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$ .

7 Suppose that  $\xi$  is contained in  $\Pi$ . Recall that  $\Pi'_\xi$  (also from Section 6.33) is the  
 8 set of extensions  $\eta$  of  $\xi$  that lie in  $\Pi'$ . Since  $\|E_\xi\|_1 \asymp \|E_\eta\|_1$ , it suffices to prove  
 9 log-integrability (over  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$ ) of the (discrete) cocycle defined by

$$10 \quad D'(1, (x, y)) = E_\eta \quad \text{for } (x, y) \text{ in } \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\eta\theta)$$

11 Since  $\eta$  is  $k_\theta$ -balanced, we have

$$12 \quad \|E_\eta\|_1 \asymp k_\theta \cdot w(E_\eta x')$$

13 for any  $x'$  where there is some  $y'$  with  $(x', y')$  in  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta\eta|\theta)$ . Recall that the first  
 14 return time function  $\rho'(x, y)$ , for the section  $\mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta|\theta)$ , satisfies Equation (6.34).  
 15 Hence,  $\log \|E_\eta\|_1 \asymp \rho'(x, y) + \log k_\theta$ . By Lemma 6.39 and Lemma 6.8, we deduce  
 16 that  $D'$  is log-integrable.

17 We define the *discrete cocycles*  $D_\pm^{\text{KZ}}$  by restricting  $C_\pm^{\text{KZ}}$  to  $\Pi$ . By Lemma 7.10,  
 18 we deduce that  $\|D_+^{\text{KZ}}\|_1 \asymp \|D^R\|_1$ . Since  $C_{-\xi}^{\text{KZ}} = E_\xi$  for all finite Rauzy-Veech  
 19 sequences  $\xi$ , we deduce that  $\|D_-^{\text{KZ}}\|_1 = \|D^R\|_1$ . Thus Lemma 7.14 proves the  
 20 following.

21 **Corollary 7.15.** *The discrete cocycles  $D_\pm^{\text{KZ}}$  are log-integrable.*

22 **7.16. The discrete and continuous Lyapunov spectra.** Before discussing the  
 23 Lyapunov spectra, we restrict from relative to absolute homology. We do this  
 24 following [FM14, Section 3.3, page 34].

25 *Remark 7.17.* We note that  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  is a subgroup of  $H_1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$ . All cocycles  
 26 preserve the resulting subbundle of the Hodge bundle. Moreover, the (images of the)  
 27 cocycles are *bounded* on the quotient bundle coming from  $H_1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})/H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ .  
 28 Thus the Lyapunov exponents contributed by the relative cycles in  $H_1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$   
 29 vanish.

30 Accordingly, we henceforth only consider cocycles restricted to the absolute  
 31 homology. Since they are obtained by restriction, they are again log-integrable  
 32 (by Section 7.8 and Corollary 7.15). In a small abuse of notation we use the same  
 33 notation for the restricted cocycles.  $\diamond$

34 We now apply Oseledets' theorem. That is, for  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -almost every  $(x, y)$  in the  
 35 Poincaré section  $\mathcal{S} = \int_S \mathcal{S}_P^{(1)}(\theta_s|\theta_s)$  and for every  $v$  in the absolute part of the plus  
 36 or minus piece we have that

$$37 \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} \log \frac{\|D_\pm^{\text{KZ}}(n, (x, y)) \cdot v\|_1}{\|v\|_1}$$

38 exists. Thus, the Lyapunov spectra for both of  $D_\pm^{\text{KZ}}$  exist.

39 Recall that  $\rho$  is the first return time function for our section. We define

$$40 \quad \rho_{\text{av}} = \int_S \rho(x, y) d\nu_P^{(1)}$$



1 Suppose that  $(x, y)$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}$  and returns infinitely often. We denote the time  
 2 between the  $i$ -th and the  $(i - 1)$ -th return by  $\rho_i(x, y)$ . By Theorem D.24, it follows  
 3 that for  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ -almost every  $(x, y)$  in  $\mathcal{S}$  we have

$$4 \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \rho_i(x, y) = \rho_{\text{av}}$$

5 It follows that each Lyapunov exponent for the discrete cocycles  $D_{\pm}^{\text{KZ}}$  is  $\rho_{\text{av}}$   
 6 times the corresponding exponent for the continuous cocycles  $C_{\pm}^{\text{KZ}}$ . In particular,  
 7 simplicity for the discrete cocycles implies simplicity for the continuous ones.

8 **7.18. Simplicity criterion.** We now state a criterion for Lyapunov simplicity of  
 9 discrete cocycles. We state a specific version (for symplectic cocycles) that follows  
 10 from combining [Ben97] with [AV07a; AV07b, Theorem 7.1]. For further details,  
 11 see [AMY18, Footnote 2 and Appendix A].

12 Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a stratum component of rooted differentials. Suppose that  
 13  $\mathcal{S}$  is our Poincaré section. We consider almost-flow loops that arise from flow  
 14 segments that start and end in  $\mathcal{S}$ .

15 Suppose that  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  are almost-flow loops in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . The product  $\gamma_1\gamma_2$  is also  
 16 realised by an almost-flow loop. Thus, almost-flow loops form a monoid under  
 17 concatenations. We call this the *flow monoid*. Suppose that  $D$  is a locally constant  
 18 integral symplectic cocycle over  $\mathcal{S}$ . By evaluating  $D$  over each almost-flow loop, we  
 19 obtain a representation of the flow monoid into the integral symplectic group. We  
 20 call this the *symplectic flow monoid*.

21 **Criterion 7.19.** Suppose that  $D$  is a locally constant integral symplectic cocycle  
 22 over  $\mathcal{S}$  that is log-integrable with respect to  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ . If the symplectic flow monoid is  
 23 Zariski dense (in the symplectic group), then the Lyapunov spectrum is simple.  $\diamond$

24 **8. MONODROMY GROUPS**

25 Suppose that  $\pi$  is a (generalised) permutation. Suppose that  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  is a labelled  
 26 Rauzy diagram containing  $\pi$  as its basepoint. Suppose that  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$  is the unlabelled  
 27 Rauzy diagram containing  $[\pi]$  as its basepoint. Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  and  $\mathcal{C}$  are the  
 28 corresponding strata of (rooted) abelian or quadratic differentials; here we use  
 29  $q^\pi$  as the basepoint (see Section 5.4). We assume that  $\mathcal{C}$  is non-empty. Suppose  
 30 that  $\mathcal{M}(S, Z(S))$  and  $\mathcal{M}(S)$  are the corresponding moduli spaces; here we use the  
 31 conformal structure of  $q^\pi$  as the basepoint. Finally we take  $\mathcal{A}(S)$  to be the moduli  
 32 space of *principally polarised abelian varieties*, based at the image of  $q^\pi$ . Thus we  
 33 have natural maps of pointed spaces:

$$34 \quad \mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{\text{root}} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, Z(S)) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}(S)$$

35 This gives a sequence of (orbifold) fundamental groups. Pulling back, we obtain  
 36 representations of these fundamental groups into the relative mapping class group  
 37  $\text{Mod}_Z(S) = \text{Mod}(S, Z(S))$ , the absolute mapping class group  $\text{Mod}(S)$ , and the  
 38 symplectic group  $\text{Sp}(S) = \text{Sp}(2g(S), \mathbb{Z})$ . We arrange these groups in the following  
 39 commutative diagram.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
\rho_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & = & \rho_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Sp}(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) \\
\downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} \\
\rho_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \rho_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Sp}(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}) \\
& & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} \\
& & \rho_1^{\text{orb}}(\mathcal{C}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{C}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}(\mathcal{C}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Sp}(\mathcal{C}) \\
& & & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
& & & & \text{Mod}_Z(S) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}(S) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Sp}(S)
\end{array}$$

FIGURE 8.1. Relations between different groups in the abelian case.

1 Here “f.i.” stands for “finite index”. Note that the surjectivity of the homomor-  
2 phism

$$3 \quad \rho_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}, [\pi]) \rightarrow \rho_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q^\pi)$$

4 is given by Theorem 5.6. We call the groups in the first row *Rauzy–Veech* groups  
5 and those in the second and third rows *monodromy groups*. The groups in the  
6 third and fourth columns are the relative and absolute *modular groups*; those in  
7 the fifth column are the *symplectic groups*.

8 The abelian case of the following corollary provides a partial answer (that is, up  
9 to finite index) to a question by Yoccoz [Yoc10, Remark in Section 9.3].

10 **Corollary 8.2.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a stratum component of abelian or quadratic*  
11 *differentials. Suppose that  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  is a labelled Rauzy–Veech diagram associated to*  
12  *$\mathcal{C}$ . Then the relative modular Rauzy–Veech group  $\text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}})$  has finite index in*  
13 *relative modular monodromy group  $\text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{C})$ .*

14 In the quadratic case, there is also the following sequence of pointed spaces:

$$15 \quad \mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{\text{root}} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}} \rightarrow \text{Mod}_Z(R) \rightarrow \text{Mod}(R) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}(R)$$

16 Recall that the Hodge bundle over  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$  splits into the plus and minus pieces.  
17 Again we may take fundamental groups and pull-back to obtain two commutative  
18 diagrams.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
\rho_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & = & \rho_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Sp}_\pm(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}) \\
\downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} \\
\rho_1(\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \rho_1(\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}(\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Sp}_\pm(\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}) \\
& & & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} \\
& & & & \text{Mod}_Z(R) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Mod}(R) & \twoheadrightarrow & \text{Sp}_\pm(R)
\end{array}$$

FIGURE 8.3. Relations between different groups in the quadratic case.

19 Note that  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$  is canonically isomorphic to  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Also, here there are only three  
20 rows, instead of four, because  $\mathcal{C}$  lives in the cotangent bundle to the moduli space  
21  $\mathcal{M}_Z(S)$  (not  $\mathcal{M}_Z(R)$ ).

1 We now combine Corollary 8.2 with the work of Calderon and Calderon–  
 2 Salter [Cal20; CS21a; CS21b; CS23]. We thus obtain a description (up to finite  
 3 index) of the modular Rauzy–Veech groups  $\text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}})$  and also the Rauzy–Veech  
 4 groups lying in  $\text{Aut}(\mathbb{H}_1(S, Z; \mathbb{Z}))$  for non-hyperelliptic abelian components in genus  
 5 at least five.

6 **Corollary 8.4.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a non-hyperelliptic, abelian stratum component.*  
 7 *Suppose that  $\mathcal{M}(S, Z)$  is the associated moduli space. Suppose that  $S$  has genus at*  
 8 *least five. Suppose that  $\phi$  is the framing of the unit tangent bundle  $T^1(S - Z)$  induced*  
 9 *by the horizontal vector field of  $q \in \mathcal{C}$ . Let  $\text{Mod}(S, Z)[\phi]$  denote the stabiliser of  $\phi$*   
 10 *in  $\text{Mod}(S, Z)$ . Then we have:*

- 11 (1) *The modular Rauzy–Veech group  $\text{Mod}_Z(\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}})$  is a finite-index subgroup of*  
 12  *$\text{Mod}(S, Z)[\phi]$ .*  
 13 (2) *The Rauzy–Veech group in  $\text{PAut}(\mathbb{H}_1(S, Z; \mathbb{Z}))$  is a finite-index subgroup of*  
 14 *the kernel of the crossed homomorphism*

$$15 \quad \Theta_\phi: \text{PAut}(\mathbb{H}_1(S, Z; \mathbb{Z})) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^1(S; \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})$$

16 *defined by Calderon–Salter [CS21b, Section 4].*

17 This classification was already known for hyperelliptic components, and in this  
 18 case the index is known to be one [AMY18].

## 19 9. CLASSIFICATION OF COMPONENTS AND ADJACENCIES

20 **9.1. Classification of components of strata of abelian and quadratic**  
 21 **differentials.** For the reader’s convenience, we restate the complete classification  
 22 of the components of abelian and quadratic strata.

23 **Theorem 9.2** ([KZ03]). *The following is the classification of the components of*  
 24 *the strata of abelian differentials (up to regular marked points).*

- 25 • *In genus one, the only stratum is  $\mathcal{H}(0)$ . It is non-empty, connected and*  
 26 *hyperelliptic.*  
 27 • *In genus two, the only strata are  $\mathcal{H}(2)$  and  $\mathcal{H}(1, 1)$ . They are non-empty,*  
 28 *connected and hyperelliptic.*  
 29 • *In genus three, the strata  $\mathcal{H}(4)$  and  $\mathcal{H}(2, 2)$  have two components. One of*  
 30 *them is hyperelliptic and the other one corresponds to odd spin structures.*  
 31 *Every other stratum is non-empty and connected.*  
 32 • *Finally, for genus  $g$  at least four:*  
 33 *– The stratum  $\mathcal{H}(2g - 2)$  has three components. One of them is hy-*  
 34 *perelliptic, and the other two are distinguished by even and odd spin*  
 35 *structures.*  
 36 *– The stratum  $\mathcal{H}(g - 1, g - 1)$  can have two or three components depending*  
 37 *on the parity of  $g$ . If  $g$  is even, it has two components. One of them*  
 38 *is hyperelliptic, and the other one is not. If  $g$  is odd, it has three*  
 39 *components. One of them is hyperelliptic, and the other two are*  
 40 *distinguished by even and odd spin structures.*  
 41 *– All other strata of the form  $\mathcal{H}(2\kappa_1, \dots, 2\kappa_n)$  have two components,*  
 42 *distinguished by even and odd spin structures.*  
 43 *– The remaining strata are non-empty and connected.*

44 **Theorem 9.3** ([Lan08; CM14]). *The following is the classification of the compo-*  
 45 *nents of the strata of quadratic differentials (up to regular marked points).*

- 46 • *In genus zero, every stratum is non-empty and connected.*

- 1 • In genus one, the strata  $\mathcal{Q}(0)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(1, -1)$  are empty. All other strata are
- 2 nonempty and connected.
- 3 • In genus two, the strata  $\mathcal{Q}(4)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(3, 1)$  are empty. Moreover, the stratum
- 4  $\mathcal{Q}(2, 2)$  is non-empty, connected and hyperelliptic.
- 5 • In genus three, the strata  $\mathcal{Q}(9, -1)$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}(6, 3, -1)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(3, 3, 3, -1)$  have two
- 6 components, known as regular and irregular components.
- 7 • In genus four, the strata  $\mathcal{Q}(6, 6)$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}(6, 3, 3)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(3, 3, 3, 3)$  have three
- 8 components. One of them is hyperelliptic, and the other two are known as
- 9 regular and irregular components. Moreover, the strata  $\mathcal{Q}(12)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(9, 3)$
- 10 have two components, known as regular and irregular components.
- 11 • Finally, for genus at least two:
  - 12 – The strata of the form  $\mathcal{Q}(4j + 2, 4k + 2)$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}(4j + 2, 2k - 1, 2k - 1)$
  - 13 and  $\mathcal{Q}(2j - 1, 2j - 1, 2k - 1, 2k - 1)$  for  $j, k > 0$  not contained in the
  - 14 previous list have two components. One of them is hyperelliptic, and
  - 15 the other one is not.
  - 16 – The remaining strata are non-empty and connected.

17 **9.4. Simple extensions.** Suppose that  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are irreducible (generalised)

18 permutations.

19 **Definition 9.5.** We say  $\pi'$  is a *type-preserving simple extension* of  $\pi$  if

- 20 •  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  have the same type (both abelian or both quadratic) and
- 21 •  $\pi'$  is obtained from  $\pi$  by inserting a single letter  $\alpha$ . Furthermore, in  $\pi'$ :
  - 22 – if  $\alpha$  is leftmost in one row (top or bottom) then it is not leftmost in
  - 23 the other row; and
  - 24 –  $\alpha$  is not rightmost in either row (top or bottom). ◇

25 Similarly, we have

26 **Definition 9.6.** We say that  $\pi'$  is a *type-changing simple extension* of  $\pi$  if

- 27 •  $\pi$  is abelian,  $\pi'$  is quadratic, and
- 28 •  $\pi'$  is obtained from  $\pi$  by inserting a single top flip letter  $\alpha$  and a single
- 29 bottom flip letter  $\beta$ . Furthermore, in  $\pi'$ :
  - 30 – at most one of  $\alpha$  or  $\beta$  is leftmost in its row; and
  - 31 – neither  $\alpha$  nor  $\beta$  is rightmost in its row. ◇

32 Note that there are no type-changing extensions from a quadratic permutation

33 to an abelian one. Type-preserving extensions in the abelian case were introduced

34 by Avila–Viana [AV07b, Section 5.2]. Type-changing extensions were introduced

35 in [Gut17, Definition 3.1]. By [BL09, Theorem 3.2], a (type-preserving or -changing)

36 simple extension  $\pi'$  of an irreducible (generalised) permutation  $\pi$  is again irreducible.

37 See also [Gut17, Lemma 3.2]

38 Regardless of the types, a simple extension either *preserves* or *increases* the

39 genus of the underlying surface.

40 We now follow the paragraph immediately before, and the proof of, [Gut17,

41 Lemma 3.3].

42 **Definition 9.7.** Suppose that  $\pi$  lies in a labelled Rauzy diagram  $\mathcal{D}$ . Suppose that

43 a simple extension  $\pi'$  of  $\pi$  lies in  $\mathcal{D}'$ .

44 We now define  $\mathcal{D}''$ , the *labelled diagram of simple extensions containing  $\pi'$* . The

45 vertices of  $\mathcal{D}''$  are exactly the permutations in  $\mathcal{D}'$  that are simple extensions of

46 permutations in  $\mathcal{D}$ . The arrows of  $\mathcal{D}''$  are more subtle. (Essentially, when an

47 inserted letter appears at the end, it must lose.)

1 Suppose that  $\sigma \rightarrow \tau$  is a Rauzy move in  $\mathcal{D}$ . Suppose that  $\delta$  is the (copy of the)  
 2 losing letter and  $\epsilon$  is the (copy of the) winning letter. Suppose that  $\sigma'$  in  $\mathcal{D}''$  is a  
 3 simple extension of  $\sigma$ . Suppose that  $\zeta$  is the (copy of the) letter immediately to  
 4 the left of  $\delta$ . We now have two cases.

- 5 • Suppose that  $\zeta$  is not an inserted letter. In this case, we take  $\tau' \in \mathcal{D}''$  to  
 6 be the result of  $\delta$  losing to  $\epsilon$ .
- 7 • Suppose that  $\zeta$  is an inserted letter, say  $\alpha$ . Suppose that  $\eta$  is the (copy of the)  
 8 the) letter immediately to the left of  $\zeta$ . We now have two subcases.
  - 9 – Suppose that  $\eta$  is not an inserted letter. In this case, we take  $\tau' \in \mathcal{D}''$   
 10 to be the result of  $\delta$  and then  $\alpha = \zeta$  losing to  $\epsilon$ .
  - 11 – Suppose that  $\eta$  is an inserted letter. Thus  $\alpha = \zeta = \eta$  was a flip letter.  
 12 In this case, we take  $\tau' \in \mathcal{D}''$  to be the result of  $\delta$  and then  $\alpha = \zeta$   
 13 losing (the latter twice) to  $\epsilon$ .

14 In all cases we add an arrow from  $\sigma'$  to  $\tau'$  to  $\mathcal{D}''$ . (See the figures in the proof  
 15 of [Gut17, Lemma 3.3].) This completes the construction of  $\mathcal{D}''$ .  $\diamond$

16 By construction, the diagram  $\mathcal{D}''$  is a finite cover of  $\mathcal{D}$ . If  $\mathcal{D}'$  is abelian, then  
 17 each connected component of  $\mathcal{D}''$  is a degree-one cover of  $\mathcal{D}$  [AV07b, Section 5.2].

18 **Example 9.8.** By [BL09, Definition 3.1], the permutation  $\sigma$  given by

$$19 \quad \sigma = \left( \begin{array}{cccccc} & 1 & 2 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 \end{array} \right)$$

20 is irreducible and lies in a labelled Rauzy diagram of  $\mathcal{Q}(2, 4)$ . The finite Rauzy  
 21 sequence  $\xi$  in which 0 wins once over 6, 5, 4, and 3 is a loop based at  $\sigma$ . Suppose  
 22 we insert a label  $\alpha$  to obtain the permutation

$$23 \quad \tau = \left( \begin{array}{cccccc} & 1 & 2 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha & 3 & 4 & \alpha & 5 & 6 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 \end{array} \right)$$

24 Then the sequence  $\xi''$  in  $\mathcal{D}''$  shadowing  $\xi$  does not return to  $\tau$ . On the other hand,  
 25 the sequence shadowing  $\xi^2$  does return to  $\tau$ . Thus, in this example,  $\mathcal{D}''$  is a cover  
 26 of  $\mathcal{D}$  of degree at least two.  $\diamond$

27 Since arrows in  $\mathcal{D}''$  are finite composites of arrows in  $\mathcal{D}'$ , directed loops in  $\mathcal{D}''$   
 28 naturally give loops in  $\mathcal{D}'$ . We use this observation in the abelian and quadratic  
 29 settings as follows.

30 Suppose that  $\pi$  is abelian and  $\pi'$  is a type-preserving simple extension of  $\pi$ .  
 31 Suppose additionally that the underlying surfaces for  $\pi'$  and  $\pi$  have the same  
 32 genus. Avila–Viana ([AV07b, Lemma 5.6]) prove that the actions on absolute  
 33 homology of  $S$  induced by an arrow in  $\mathcal{D}$  and an associated (composite) arrow in  
 34  $\mathcal{D}''$  coincide. Composing the maps  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}'') \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}')$  and  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}') \rightarrow \mathrm{Sp}(S)$  (the top  
 35 row of Figure 8.1), we obtain the image  $\mathrm{Sp}(\mathcal{D}'')$ . It follows that  $\mathrm{Sp}(\mathcal{D}'') = \mathrm{Sp}(\mathcal{D})$ .  
 36 We record this in the following commutative diagram.

$$37 \quad \begin{array}{ccccc} \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}') & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}(\mathcal{D}') & \hookrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}(S) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow & & \parallel \\ \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}'') & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}(\mathcal{D}'') & \hookrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}(S) \\ \downarrow \cong & & \parallel & & \parallel \\ \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}(\mathcal{D}) & \hookrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}(S) \end{array}$$

38 Suppose now that  $\pi'$  is a quadratic permutation. If  $\mathcal{D}$  is abelian then we let  $R$   
 39 be a disjoint union of two copies of  $S$  and  $\iota$  the involution that switches the two  
 40 copies. Similar to the abelian case, [Gut17, Lemma 4.3] shows that the actions

1 on the absolute part of the plus piece (in the homology of the orientation double  
 2 cover  $R$ ) induced by an arrow in  $\mathcal{D}$  and an associated (composite) arrow in  $\mathcal{D}''$   
 3 coincide. Composing the maps  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}'') \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}')$  and  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}') \rightarrow \mathrm{Sp}_+(R)$  (the top  
 4 row of Figure 8.3), we obtain the image  $\mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D}'')$ . It follows that  $\mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D}'')$  is finite  
 5 index in  $\mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D})$ . We record this in the following commutative diagram.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}') & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D}') & \hookrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}_+(R) \\
 & \uparrow & & \uparrow & & \parallel \\
 6 & \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}'') & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D}'') & \hookrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}_+(R) \\
 & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \downarrow \text{f.i.} & & \parallel \\
 & \mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{D}) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D}) & \hookrightarrow & \mathrm{Sp}_+(R)
 \end{array}$$

7 We now have the following.

8 **Corollary 9.9.** *Suppose that  $\pi$  is an irreducible (generalised permutation) in a*  
 9 *labelled Rauzy diagram  $\mathcal{D}$ . Suppose that  $\pi'$  in  $\mathcal{D}'$  is obtained from  $\pi$  by a finite*  
 10 *sequence of genus-preserving simple extensions. Then,*

- 11 • *If  $\pi$  is abelian, then  $\mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D}')$  contains a subgroup isomorphic to  $\mathrm{Sp}(\mathcal{D})$ .*
- 12 • *If  $\pi$  is quadratic, then  $\mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D}')$  contains a subgroup isomorphic to a finite-*  
 13 *index subgroup of  $\mathrm{Sp}_+(\mathcal{D})$ .*

14 *Proof.* So suppose that  $\pi$  is abelian. Suppose that  $\xi = (\pi_i)_i$  is a loop in  $\mathcal{D}$ . Suppose  
 15 that  $\xi'' = (\pi''_i)_i$  is the resulting path in  $\mathcal{D}''$  (which in turn has a natural inclusion  
 16 into  $\mathcal{D}'$ ) which shadows  $\xi$ . A flip letter in  $\pi''_i$  always loses to some translation  
 17 letter in  $\pi''_i$ ; furthermore, this translation letter appears in  $\pi_i$ . Thus flip letters  
 18 remain flip letters and do not change side. The rest of the proof follows Section 5.2  
 19 of [AV07b].

20 The second conclusion follows from our second commutative diagram (immedi-  
 21 ately above).

22 **9.10. Extending from basic components.** For this section only, we restrict to  
 23 stratum components where the underlying genus is at least one. We also call the  
 24 following stratum components *basic components*:

- 25 • minimal abelian (a single zero),
- 26 • minimal quadratic (a single zero),
- 27 • hyperelliptic quadratic with two singularities,
- 28 •  $\mathcal{Q}(5, -1)$ , or  $\mathcal{Q}(9, -1)^{\mathrm{irreg}}$ .

29 If  $\mathcal{Q}(\kappa)$  contains a basic component then we call  $\kappa$  a *basic datum*.

30 **Proposition 9.11.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}'$  is a stratum component in genus at least one.*  
 31 *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}'$  is not basic. Then there is a basic component  $\mathcal{C}$  and (generalised)*  
 32 *permutations  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  in the associated labelled Rauzy diagrams so that  $\pi'$  is*  
 33 *obtained from  $\pi$  by a sequence of genus-preserving simple extensions.*

34 *Proof.* Suppose that the stratum containing  $\mathcal{C}'$  is connected: that is, equals  $\mathcal{C}'$ . In  
 35 this case, the proposition follows from [Gut19, Lemma 6.5] (if  $\mathcal{C}'$  is abelian) or  
 36 from [Gut17, Lemma 5.1] (if  $\mathcal{C}'$  quadratic). So, for the rest of the proof, we suppose  
 37 that the stratum containing  $\mathcal{C}'$  is not connected.

38 Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}'$  is abelian. From this and the classification of components  
 39 (Theorem 9.2) we deduce that the genus  $g$  of  $\mathcal{C}'$  is at least three. If  $\mathcal{C}'$  is hyperelliptic

Source	Target	Permutation
$\mathcal{H}(2)$	$\mathcal{Q}(6, -1, -1)^{\text{hyp}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & \alpha & \alpha & 2 & 3 & 4 \\ 4 & 3 & 2 & \beta & \beta & 1 \end{matrix}$
$\mathcal{H}(2)$	$\mathcal{Q}(6, -1, -1)^{\text{nonhyp}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & \alpha & \alpha & 2 & 3 & 4 \\ 4 & 3 & \beta & \beta & 2 & 1 \end{matrix}$
$\mathcal{H}(1, 1)$	$\mathcal{Q}(3, 3, -1, -1)^{\text{hyp}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & \alpha & \alpha & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 5 & 4 & 3 & 2 & \beta & \beta & 1 \end{matrix}$
$\mathcal{H}(1, 1)$	$\mathcal{Q}(3, 3, -1, -1)^{\text{nonhyp}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & \alpha & \alpha & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 5 & 4 & \beta & \beta & 3 & 2 & 1 \end{matrix}$

TABLE 1. Explicit extensions into the strata  $\mathcal{Q}(6, -1, -1)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(3, 3, -1, -1)$  in genus two. The permutation in the third column represents the component in the second column. Erasing the letters  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  produces a permutation representing the (connected) stratum in the first column. Moreover, the source permutation in  $\mathcal{H}(1, 1)$  is itself a simple extension of a permutation in  $\mathcal{H}(2)$ .

Source	Target	Permutation
$\mathcal{Q}(8)$	$\mathcal{Q}(9, -1)^{\text{reg}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & 1 & 3 & 4 & 3 & 5 & 2 \\ & & 6 & 5 & 4 & \alpha & \alpha & 6 \end{matrix}$
$\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$	$\mathcal{Q}(6, 6)^{\text{reg}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & \alpha & 3 & 4 & 5 & \alpha & 6 & 7 & 5 \\ & & 2 & 4 & 6 & 8 & 7 & 8 & 3 & 1 \end{matrix}$
$\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{irreg}}$	$\mathcal{Q}(6, 6)^{\text{irreg}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 3 & 5 & 6 & 7 \\ 8 & 1 & 6 & 8 & \alpha & 4 & 2 & 7 & \alpha & 5 \end{matrix}$
$\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$	$\mathcal{Q}(9, 3)^{\text{reg}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & \alpha & 4 & 3 & 5 & 6 & 7 \\ & & 2 & 4 & 6 & 8 & 7 & 8 & 5 & \alpha & 1 \end{matrix}$
$\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{irreg}}$	$\mathcal{Q}(9, 3)^{\text{irreg}}$	$\begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & \alpha & 4 & \alpha & 6 & 7 \\ & & 2 & 6 & 8 & 5 & 3 & 7 & 8 & 1 \end{matrix}$

TABLE 2. Explicit extensions into non-hyperelliptic components of exceptional strata with less than three singularities. The permutation in the third column represents the component in the second column. Erasing the letter  $\alpha$  produces a permutation representing the component of a minimal stratum in the first column.

- 1 then  $\mathcal{C}' = \mathcal{H}^{\text{hyp}}(g-1, g-1)$  (for  $\mathcal{C}'$  to be not basic). The permutation  $\begin{matrix} 1 & \alpha & \dots & 2g \\ 2g & \dots & \alpha & 1 \end{matrix}$
- 2 lies in a labelled Rauzy diagram of  $\mathcal{C}'$ . It is obtained by a simple extension of
- 3 the permutation  $\begin{matrix} 1 & \dots & 2g \\ 2g & \dots & 1 \end{matrix}$  in a labelled Rauzy diagram of the basic component
- 4  $\mathcal{H}^{\text{hyp}}(2g-2)$ . Suppose now that  $\mathcal{C}'$  is non-hyperelliptic. Thus  $\mathcal{C}'$  is even or odd.
- 5 By [Gut19, Lemma 6.4], spin is preserved under simple extensions. So, we obtain
- 6 the proposition in this case.
- 7 Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}'$  is quadratic. From this and the classification of components
- 8 (Theorem 9.3) we deduce that the genus  $g$  of  $\mathcal{C}'$  is at least two.
- 9     • Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}'$  has genus two. Then  $\mathcal{C}'$  is a component of  $\mathcal{Q}(6, -1, -1)$  or
- 10      $\mathcal{Q}(3, 3, -1, -1)$ . The explicit simple extensions used to both components
- 11     of each of these strata are laid out in Table 1.
- 12     • Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}'$  has genus  $g$  at least three.





1 **10.4. Algebraic hulls and Zariski closures of monodromies.** Suppose that  
 2  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a stratum component of rooted abelian differentials. Suppose that  $\mathcal{M}(S, Z)$   
 3 is the associated moduli space. We denote the holomorphic part of  $H^1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{C})$   
 4 by  $H^{1,0}(S, Z(S); \mathbb{C})$ . As real vector spaces, the space  $H^{1,0}(S, Z(S); \mathbb{C})$  is isomorphic  
 5 to  $H^1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$  by the isomorphism  $[c] \mapsto \text{Re}([c])$ . A differential  $\omega$  in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  gives  
 6 a cohomology class  $[\omega]$  in  $H^1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{C})$ . The complex line  $\mathbb{C}[\omega]$  is identified to  
 7 a plane in  $H^1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$  by the isomorphism, which is spanned by  $[\text{Re}(\omega)]$  and  
 8  $[\text{Im}(\omega)]$ . This plane is called the *tautological plane*. See [Fil17].

9 Locally, the map that sends differentials in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  to their cohomology classes in  
 10  $H^{1,0}(S, Z(S); \mathbb{C})$  gives period coordinates on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ .

11 Suppose that  $\mathcal{N}$  is a linear invariant submanifold in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . Suppose that  $\omega$  lies in  
 12  $\mathcal{N}$ . Locally, in period coordinates, the submanifold  $\mathcal{N}$  is defined by homogeneous  
 13 linear equations with real coefficients. The tangent space  $T_\omega \mathcal{N}$  can therefore be  
 14 identified with this linear subspace of  $H^{1,0}(S, Z(S); \mathbb{C})$ . By using the aforementioned  
 15 isomorphism, the tangent space  $T_\omega \mathcal{N}$  can be identified with a linear subspace of  
 16  $H^1(S, Z(S); \mathbb{R})$ . The tangent bundle  $T\mathcal{N}$  is thus isomorphic to a sub-bundle of the  
 17 (relative real) Hodge bundle over  $\mathcal{N}$ .

18 We may project the subbundle to the absolute real Hodge bundle  $H_{\mathcal{N}}^{\text{ab}}$ . We  
 19 denote the image by  $p(T\mathcal{N})$ .

20 Recall that a linear representation of a group  $G$  on a vector space  $V$  is *strongly*  
 21 *irreducible* if its restriction to every finite index subgroup of  $G$  is irreducible.

22 The symplectic monodromy group  $\text{Sp}(\mathcal{N})$  acts by automorphisms on each fibre of  
 23  $H_{\mathcal{N}}^{\text{ab}}$ . This splits  $H_{\mathcal{N}}^{\text{ab}}$  into a direct sum of strongly irreducible symplectic sub-bundles.  
 24 The sub-bundle  $p(T\mathcal{N})$  is strongly irreducible.

25 Suppose that  $V$  is a strongly irreducible piece in  $H_{\mathcal{N}}^{\text{ab}}$ . The *algebraic hull* for  $V$   
 26 is the smallest algebraic subgroup of  $\text{Sp}(V)$  that the cocycle  $C_{\text{KZ}}$  (restricted to  $V$ )  
 27 measurably conjugates into.

28 We describe Filip's results [Fil17, Theorem 1.2 and Corollary 1.7] for possible  
 29 algebraic hulls for linear invariant submanifolds and their implications here.

- 30 • The Zariski closure of the symplectic monodromy group restricted to  $p(T\mathcal{N})$   
 31 (or any of its Galois conjugates) is the full symplectic group and the re-  
 32 stricted KZ-cocycle has no zero exponents on  $p(T\mathcal{N})$ . See [Fil17, Corollary  
 33 1.7]. In Section 10.5, we use this to show the Zariski density of the minus  
 34 symplectic monodromy group of any quadratic component.
- 35 • For the remaining strongly irreducible pieces, Filip shows that the Lie  
 36 algebra representations of their algebraic hulls must be, up to compact  
 37 factors, from the following list [Fil17, Theorem 1.2]:
  - 38 (1)  $\mathfrak{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$  in the standard representation,
  - 39 (2)  $\text{su}(p, q)$  in the standard representation or  $\text{su}(p, 1)$  in any exterior power  
 40 representation,
  - 41 (3)  $\mathfrak{so}(2n - 1, 2)$  in the spin representation,
  - 42 (4)  $\mathfrak{so}^*(2n)$  in the standard representation, or
  - 43 (5)  $\mathfrak{so}(2n - 2, 2)$  in either of the spin representations.

44 Moreover, Eskin–Filip–Wright show that the algebraic hull of a strongly irre-  
 45 reducible piece that does not contain the tautological plane equals the Zariski closure  
 46 of the symplectic monodromy group [EFW18, Theorem 1.1]. Thus, Filip's list also  
 47 classifies Lie algebra representations of the Zariski closure of symplectic monodromy  
 48 groups.

1 10.5. **Zariski density for the minus piece.** Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is a quadratic  
 2 component. Then  $\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}}$  is a linear invariant submanifold in  $\mathcal{B}_{\text{biroot}}$ . By Filip's  
 3 classification, the Zariski closure of the symplectic monodromy group for  $p(T\mathcal{C}'_{\text{root}})$   
 4 is Zariski dense. Finally, note that

$$5 \quad p(T\mathcal{C}') = H_-^1(R; \mathbb{Z})$$

6 Hence, by Lefschetz duality, the minus symplectic monodromy group (acting on  
 7 the dual  $H_1^-(R, Z(R); \mathbb{Z})$ ) is Zariski dense.

## 8 11. ZARISKI DENSITY OF THE PLUS PIECE FOR THE BASIC COMPONENTS

9 Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a quadratic stratum component. As usual, let  $S$  be the  
 10 underlying surface and let  $R$  be the resulting branched double cover. Recall that  
 11  $H_1(S; \mathbb{Z})$  is isomorphic to  $H_1^+(R; \mathbb{Z})$ ; the isomorphism conjugates the corresponding  
 12 monodromies.

13 Observe that the monodromy actions of  $\mathcal{C}$  on  $H_1^+(R; \mathbb{Z})$  and on  $H_+^1(R; \mathbb{Z})$  are  
 14 isomorphic by Poincaré duality. We use  $M$  to denote this abstract symplectic  
 15 monodromy group. Note that  $H_+^1(R; \mathbb{Z})$  does not contain the tautological plane (see  
 16 Section 10.4). By Eskin–Filip–Wright [EFW18, Theorem 1.1], we may apply Filip's  
 17 classification to the Zariski closure of  $M$ . Moreover, Treviño [Tre13, Theorem 1]  
 18 proved that the plus Lyapunov spectrum contains no zero exponents.

19 In this section, we show that the action of  $M$  is strongly irreducible. This done,  
 20 we apply Filip's classification as follows. Let  $\mathfrak{m}$  be the Lie algebra of the Zariski  
 21 closure of  $M$ . By Treviño there are no zero exponents, so  $\mathfrak{m}$  is one of the following  
 22 (up to compact factors):

- 23 (1)  $\mathfrak{sp}(2n, \mathbb{R})$  in the standard representation (degree  $2n$ , dimension  $n(2n + 1)$ );
- 24 (2)  $\mathfrak{su}(n, n)$  in the standard representation (degree  $4n$ , dimension  $4n^2 - 1$ );
- 25 (3)  $\mathfrak{so}(2n - 1, 2)$  in the spin representation (degree  $2^n$ , dimension  $n(2n + 1)$ );
- 26 (4)  $\mathfrak{so}(2n - 2, 2)$  in one of the spin representations (degree  $2^{n-1}$ , dimension  
 27  $n(2n - 1)$ ); or
- 28 (5)  $\mathfrak{so}^*(2n)$  in the standard representation for even  $n$  (degree  $4n$ , dimension  
 29  $n(2n - 1)$ ).

30 This list can be refined further. Observe that, by strong irreducibility, the degree  
 31 of the representation must equal  $2g$ , the rank of  $H_1(S)$ . Thus we have the following:

- 32 (1)  $2n = 2g$ , so  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R}) = g(2g + 1)$ ;
- 33 (2)  $4n = 2g$ , so  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{su}(g/2, g/2) = g^2 - 1$ ;
- 34 (3)  $2^n = 2g$ , so  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{so}(2n - 1, 2) = \log_2(2g) \log_2(8g^2)$ ;
- 35 (4)  $2^{n-1} = 2g$ , so  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{so}(2n - 2, 2) = \log_2(4g) \log_2(8g^2)$ ; and
- 36 (5)  $4n = 2g$ , so  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{so}^*(g/2, g/2) = g(g - 1)/2$ .

37 **Corollary 11.1.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a quadratic component. Suppose that the*  
 38 *genus of the underlying surface is odd. Suppose that the action of the symplectic*  
 39 *monodromy group  $M$  on  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  is strongly irreducible. Then  $\mathfrak{m} = \mathfrak{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$ .*

40 *Proof.* The possibilities (2)–(5) require the genus  $g$  be even (or, in fact, a power of  
 41 two). Thus, assuming that the action of  $M$  is strongly irreducible, if  $g$  is odd then  
 42  $\mathfrak{m}$  has to be  $\mathfrak{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$ .

43 Dealing with the case of even genus takes up the rest of Section 11 and Appen-  
 44 dix B. For each basic component we first prove that the action of  $M$  is strongly  
 45 irreducible. We then give various delicate arguments to provide lower bounds for  
 46 the dimension of  $\mathfrak{m}$ , the Lie algebra of the Zariski closure of  $M$ . (This requires the

1 additional flexibility given by Theorem 5.9.) In this way, we prove that  $\mathfrak{m}$  is the  
 2 symplectic representation.

3 **11.2. Dehn twists and other tools.** We begin with a simple lemma.

4 **Lemma 11.3.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is any stratum component. Suppose that  $q$  is a*  
 5 *differential in  $\mathcal{C}$ . Suppose that  $A$  is a flat cylinder in  $q$ . Then the Dehn twist in  $A$*   
 6 *lies in the symplectic monodromy group of  $\mathcal{C}$ .*

7 Suppose now that  $c, d$  are oriented simple closed curves in  $S$ . (In a small abuse  
 8 of notation we also use  $c$  and  $d$  to denote the corresponding cycles in homology.)  
 9 Suppose that  $\omega(c, d)$  is their algebraic intersection number. Suppose that  $T(c)$  is  
 10 the right Dehn twist about  $c$ . (In small abuses of notation, we also use  $T(c)$  to  
 11 denote the corresponding action on homology.) Then, in homology, we have the  
 12 following:

$$13 \quad (11.4) \quad T(c)(d) = d + \omega(c, d) \cdot c$$

14 The Dehn twist  $T(c)$  acts on homology as a symplectic transvection. Inspired  
 15 by this, we define a linear map  $D(c) \in \text{End}(H_1(S; \mathbb{R}))$  by

$$16 \quad (11.5) \quad D(c)(d) = T(c)(d) - d = \omega(c, d) \cdot c$$

17 Note that  $kD(c)(d) = T(c)^k(d) - d$ .

18 **Lemma 11.6.** *Suppose that  $T(c)^k$  lies in  $M$  for  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then  $kD(c)$  lies in  $\mathfrak{m}$ .*

19 The next lemma shows how Dehn twists in  $M$  force invariant subspaces to  
 20 “expand”.

21 **Lemma 11.7.** *Suppose that  $V$  is a non-trivial subspace of  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ . Suppose*  
 22 *further that  $V$  is invariant under some finite-index subgroup of  $M$ . Suppose that*  
 23  *$c, d \in H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  have  $\omega(c, d) \neq 0$ . Suppose that  $T(c)$  lies in  $M$  and  $d$  lies in  $V$ .*  
 24 *Then  $c$  also lies in  $V$ .*

25 *Proof.* Fix  $k > 0$  so that  $T(c)^k$  leaves  $V$  invariant. Thus  $T(c)^k(d)$  lies in  $V$ . By  
 26 Equation (11.4), we have that  $kD(c)(d) = T(c)^k(d) - d$  is a non-zero multiple of  $c$ .  
 27 Thus  $c$  lies in  $V$  and we are done.

28 We now give a criterion for an action to be strong irreducible.

29 **Definition 11.8.** Suppose that  $B$  is a collection of oriented simple closed curves.  
 30 Suppose that  $c$  and  $d$  lie in  $B$ . Then a *chain from  $c$  to  $d$  in  $B$*  is a sequence  
 31 ( $c = c_0, c_1, \dots, c_n = d$ ) in  $B$  so that  $\omega(c_i, c_{i+1}) \neq 0$  for all  $i$ .  $\diamond$

32 For such a collection  $B$  we write  $[B] = \{[c] \in H_1(S; \mathbb{R}) \mid c \in B\}$ .

33 **Lemma 11.9.** *Suppose that  $B$  is a collection of oriented simple closed curves.*  
 34 *Suppose that*

- 35 •  $[B]$  spans  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ ,
- 36 • all  $c, d \in B$  are connected by a chain in  $B$ , and
- 37 •  $T(c)$  lies in  $M$  for all  $c \in B$ .

38 *Then the action of  $M$  on  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  is strongly irreducible.*

39 *Proof.* Suppose that  $V$  is a non-trivial subspace preserved by some finite index  
 40 subgroup  $N < M$ . We must show that  $V = H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ . It suffices to prove that  $V$   
 41 contains the classes  $[B]$ .

42 Fix any non-zero  $v$ . Since  $[B]$  spans, there is some  $c \in B$  so that  $\omega(c, v) \neq 0$ .  
 43 So, by Lemma 11.7, the cycle  $c$  lies in  $V$ . Since all pairs in  $B$  are connected by  
 44 chains, applying Lemma 11.7 inductively, we deduce that  $[B] \subseteq V$ , as desired.

1 *Remark 11.10.* In some cases,  $[B]$  is, in fact, a basis for  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ . However, this  
 2 is not always possible to arrange; the chain hypothesis may force us to add extra  
 3 curves.  $\diamond$

4 Suppose that  $c$  and  $d$  are curves in  $S$ . We say they form a *symplectic block* if  
 5  $\omega(c, d) = 1$ . We use the following two lemmas to produce new Dehn twists in  $M$   
 6 from old ones. The first one is well-known; the second one is a slightly less general  
 7 version of [Gut19, Corollary 2.10]:

8 **Lemma 11.11.** *Suppose that  $c$  and  $d$  are curves in  $S$  forming a symplectic block.*  
 9 *If  $T(c), T(d) \in M$ , then  $T(c + d) \in M$ .*

10 *Proof.* We have that  $T(c)T(d)T(c)^{-1} = T(T(c)(d)) = T(c + d) \in M$ .

11 **Lemma 11.12.** *Suppose  $c_1, c_2, d_1, d_2$  are curves in  $S$  so that  $(c_i, d_i)$  are a symplectic*  
 12 *blocks for each  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . Let  $b$  be another curve on  $S$  such that  $\omega(c_i, b) =$*   
 13  *$\omega(d_i, b) = \pm 1$  for each  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . If  $T(c_i), T(d_i) \in M$  for each  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , then*  
 14  *$T(c_1 + c_2)^2 \in M$ .*

15 **11.13. Minimal strata.** For  $g > 5$ , the strata  $\mathcal{Q}(4g - 4)$  are connected. For  
 16  $g = 4$ , the stratum  $\mathcal{Q}(12)$  has components  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{irreg}}$ . Let  $d = 2g$  and  
 17 consider

$$18 \quad \pi_d = \begin{array}{cccccccccccc} 1 & 2 & 1 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & \dots & d-1 \\ 2 & 4 & 3 & 6 & 5 & 8 & 7 & \dots & d & d-1 & d \end{array} .$$

19 The rooted differentials in  $\mathcal{C}(\pi_d)$  belong to  $\mathcal{Q}(4g - 4)$  (and to  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$  when  $g = 4$ ).

20 We provide a set  $B$  satisfying the hypothesis of Lemma 11.9. The precise choice  
 21 of curves in  $B$  depends on the parity of  $g$ .

22 **Definition 11.15.** Let  $P_d$  be the square-tiled polygon with  $2(d - 3)$  on-axis squares  
 23 glued as follows:

- 24 • there are two rows of  $d - 3$  squares and
- 25 • the top row begins one square to the right of the bottom row.

26 The left-bottom and right-top vertices partition the boundary of  $P_d$  into two arcs,  
 27 each consisting of  $d$  sides of squares. We call these arcs the *top* and *bottom* of  $P_d$   
 28 and label them according to the rows of  $\pi_d$ . Gluing sides of  $P_d$  according to their  
 29 labels gives the underlying surface  $S$ . See Figure 11.14 for examples.

30 Let  $c_i$  be the simple closed curve in  $S$  meeting the side labelled  $i$  once transversely  
 31 and no other sides. For  $2 < i < 2d - 1$  we orient  $c_i$  from the bottom to the top of  
 32  $P_d$  if and only if  $i$  is congruent to zero or one modulo four. We orient  $c_1$  from the  
 33 left to the right and  $c_2$  from the bottom to the top. We do the same for curves  $c_d$   
 34 and  $c_{d-1}$  if  $g$  is odd; we use the opposite orientations if  $g$  is even. (For examples,  
 35 see the dashed, dashed-dotted, and solid curves in Figure 11.14.)

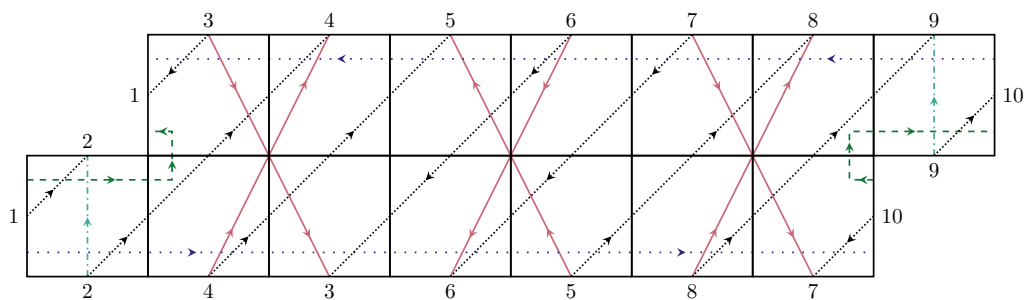
36 Let  $b$  and  $p$  be curves representing the following sums in homology:

$$37 \quad b = \bigotimes_{i=1}^d c_i, \quad p = c_1 + (-1)^g c_d$$

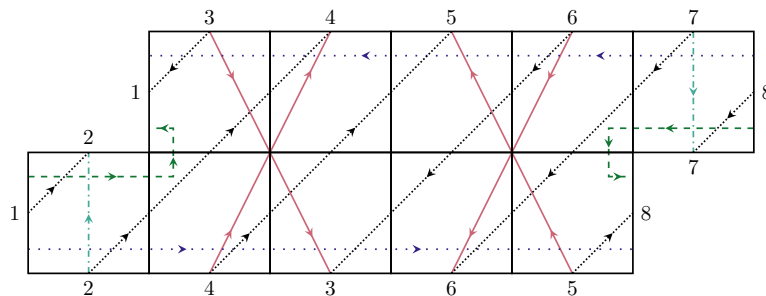
38 When  $g$  is even, let  $b'$  be a curve representing the following sum in homology:

$$39 \quad b' = \bigotimes_{i=1}^{d-4} c_i - c_{d-1} - c_d$$

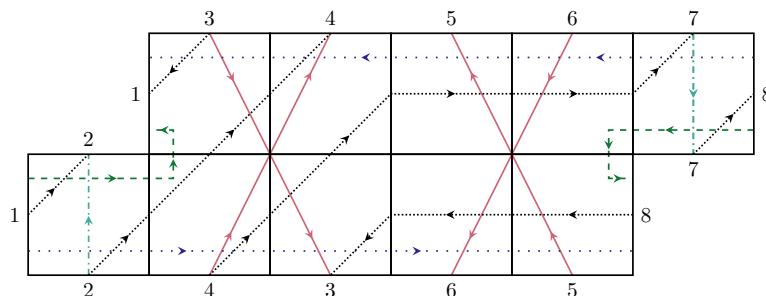
40 (The curve  $b$  is densely dotted and has slope one in Figures 11.14a and 11.14b.  
 41 The curve  $p$  is loosely dotted and is horizontal in all three figures. The curve  $b'$



(a) Odd  $g$ .



(b) Even  $g$  with the curve  $b$  having slope one.



(c) Even  $g$  with the modified curve  $b^\ell$ .

FIGURE 11.14. Basis and useful curves.

1 is densely dotted and has slope one (in all symplectic blocks except the last) in Figure 11.14c.)

2 Finally, we set

$$3 \quad B = \begin{cases} \{c_2, \dots, c_{d-1}, b, p\} & \text{if } g \text{ is odd} \\ \{c_2, \dots, c_{d-1}, b, b', p\} & \text{if } g \text{ is even} \end{cases} \quad \diamond$$

4 Note that  $[B]$  is a spanning set for  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ . It is a basis when  $g$  is odd.

5 **Lemma 11.16.** *The action of  $M$  on  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  is strongly irreducible.*

6 *Proof.* We check that the set  $B$  defined in Definition 11.15 satisfies the hypothesis of Lemma 11.9.

7 As seen in Figures 11.14a and 11.14b, the curves  $\{c_2, \dots, c_{d-1}, b\}$  are core curves of flat cylinders. By Lemma 11.3, the Dehn twists in these curves lie in  $M$ .

8 Now consider the flat cylinder with core curve  $c_{d-3} - c_{d-2}$ . A left-handed shear applied inside this cylinder makes the four horizontal saddle connections have slope one. Equivalently, it performs a one-quarter Dehn twist. This straightens the curve

1  $b'$ ; see Figure 11.14c. Thus,  $b'$  is the core curve of a flat cylinder on a different  
2 differential. By Lemma 11.3, the Dehn twist  $T(b')$  lies in  $M$ .

3 Thus, for any curve  $u$  in  $B$ , the Dehn twist  $T(u)$  is in  $M$ . We also note that  
4 for any pair  $c$  and  $d$  in  $B$  there exists a chain connecting them. Thus the set  $B$   
5 satisfies the hypothesis of Lemma 11.9, as desired.

6 From Corollary 11.1, we deduce the following:

7 **Corollary 11.17.** *For odd genus  $g > 3$ , we have that  $\mathfrak{m} = \text{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$ .*

8 We will use the following estimate to handle the case where  $g$  is even, except for  
9  $g = 4$  that is done in Appendix B.

10 **Lemma 11.18.** *For any  $g > 3$ , we have that*

$$11 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} > 2g - 1 + \binom{2g-4}{2} = 2g^2 - 7g + 9.$$

12 *Proof.* The cycles  $c_2, \dots, c_{d-1}$  and  $p$  are realised as core curves of flat cylinders.  
13 Hence, the Dehn twists  $T(c_i)$  for  $i = 2, \dots, d-1$  and  $T(p)$  are in  $M$ . With  $D(c)$   
14 as defined in Equation (11.5) we have the following:

$$\begin{aligned} D(c_2)(c_1) &= -c_2 & D(c_2)(c_i) &= 0 \text{ for } i \neq 1 \\ D(c_{2i+1})(c_{2i+2}) &= c_{2i+1} & D(c_{2i+1})(c_j) &= 0 \text{ for } j \neq 2i+2 \\ D(c_{2i+2})(c_{2i+1}) &= -c_{2i+2} & D(c_{2i+2})(c_j) &= 0 \text{ for } j \neq 2i+1 \\ D(c_{d-1})(c_d) &= -c_{d-1} & D(c_{d-1})(c_j) &= 0 \text{ for } j \neq d \\ D(p)(c_2) &= p, D(p)(c_{d-1}) = (-1)^g p & D(p)(c_j) &= 0 \text{ for } j \notin \{2, d-1\} \end{aligned}$$

16 *Claim.* For each  $3 \leq i < j \leq 2g-2$ , the element  $T(c_i + c_j)^2$  belongs to  $M$ .

17 *Proof.* Lemma 11.11 implies that  $T(c_{2k+1} + c_{2k+2})^2$  lies in  $M$ . In all other cases,  
18 the result follows from Lemma 11.12.

19 We define  $E(c) = 2D(c)$  and observe the following:

$$\begin{aligned} E(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+1})(c_{2i+2}) &= 2(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+1}) \\ E(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+1})(c_{2j+2}) &= 2(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+1}) \\ E(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+2})(c_{2i+2}) &= 2(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+2}) \\ E(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+2})(c_{2j+1}) &= -2(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+2}) \\ E(c_{2i+2} + c_{2j+2})(c_{2i+1}) &= -2(c_{2i+2} + c_{2j+2}) \\ E(c_{2i+2} + c_{2j+2})(c_{2j+1}) &= -2(c_{2i+2} + c_{2j+2}) \end{aligned}$$

26 We make the following definitions:

$$\begin{aligned} 27 \quad \mathfrak{d} &= \{D(c_i) \mid 2 \leq i \leq d-1\} \cup \{D(p)\} \\ 28 \quad \mathfrak{e} &= \{E(c_i + c_j) \mid 3 \leq i < j \leq 2g-2\} \\ 29 \quad \mathfrak{f} &= \mathfrak{d} \cup \mathfrak{e} \end{aligned}$$

30 By Lemma 11.6, we have that  $\mathfrak{f}$  is a subset of  $\mathfrak{m}$ . Note that the cardinality  
31 of  $\mathfrak{d}$  is  $2g-1$  and the cardinality of  $\mathfrak{e}$  is  $\binom{2g-4}{2}$ . Hence, the cardinality of  $\mathfrak{f}$  is  
32  $2g-1 + \binom{2g-4}{2} = 2g^2 - 7g + 9$ .

33 *Claim.*  $\mathfrak{f}$  is linearly independent in  $\mathfrak{m}$ .

1 *Proof.* Using the (symplectic) basis  $\{c_1, \dots, c_d\}$  we identify the vector space of  
 2 linear transformations of  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  with the square matrices  $\text{Mat}_d(\mathbb{R})$ . We may  
 3 then associate a matrix to each endomorphism in  $\mathfrak{f}$ . Let  $M_{i,j}$  be the matrix with  
 4 the  $(i, j)$ -entry one and all other entries zero. Using the calculations above, we  
 5 express each endomorphism in  $\mathfrak{f}$  as a linear combination of  $M_{i,j}$  as follows:

- 6 • The matrix for  $D(c_{2i+1})$  is  $M_{(2i+1), (2i+2)}$ .
- 7 • The matrix for  $D(c_{2i+2})$  is  $-M_{(2i+2), (2i+1)}$ .
- 8 • The matrix  $M_{(2i+2), (2j+1)}$  features only in the linear combination of the  
 9 matrix for  $E(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+1})$ .
- 10 • The matrix  $M_{(2i+2), (2j+2)}$  features only in the linear combination of the  
 11 matrix for  $E(c_{2i+1} + c_{2j+2})$ .
- 12 • The matrix  $M_{(2i+1), (2j+2)}$  features only in the linear combination of the  
 13 matrix for  $E(c_{2i+2} + c_{2j+2})$ .

14 The claim follows.

15 The estimate for  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m}$  follows.

16 For even  $g > 6$ , the estimate in the previous lemma is enough to establish  
 17 Zariski-density:

18 **Corollary 11.19.** *For even genus  $g > 6$ , we have  $\mathfrak{m} = \text{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$ .*

19 *Proof.* Since  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} > 2g^2 - 7g + 9$ , it follows that if  $g > 6$  then

$$\begin{aligned} 20 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \text{su}(g/2, g/2) = g^2 - 1 \\ 21 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \text{so}(2n - 1, 2) = \log_2(2g) \log_2(8g^2) \text{ for } n = \log_2(2g) \\ 22 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \text{so}(2n - 2, 2) = \log_2(4g) \log_2(8g^2) \text{ for } n = \log_2(4g) \\ 23 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \text{so}^*(g/2) = g(g - 1)/2. \end{aligned}$$

24 The corollary follows.

25 Zariski density for  $\mathcal{Q}^{\text{reg}}(12)$  and  $\mathcal{Q}^{\text{irreg}}(12)$  (the remaining cases) is shown Sec-  
 26 tion 12.

27 **11.20. Hyperelliptic components with two singularities.** Let  $r, s > 1$  be  
 28 odd positive integers. We give a permutation  $\pi_{r,s}$  that represents the component  
 29  $\mathcal{Q}(2r, 2s)^{\text{hyp}}$ . In particular, we may assume  $s \triangleleft r$ . The permutation  $\pi_{r,s}$  is defined  
 30 by the top row being  $(\alpha, 0, 1, \dots, r - 1, \alpha, r, \dots, r + s - 1, r + s)$  and the bottom  
 31 row being  $(r + s, r + s - 1, \dots, r, \beta, r - 1, \dots, 1, 0, \beta)$ . Note that  $\pi_{r,s}$  is symmetric  
 32 under rotation by  $\pi$ . When  $s < r$  the permutation  $\pi_{r,s}$  looks as follows:

$$\begin{array}{cccccccccccc} 33 & \alpha & 0 & \cdots & s & s+1 & \cdots & r-1 & \alpha & r & \cdots & r+s \\ & r+s & \cdots & r & \beta & r-1 & \cdots & s+1 & s & \cdots & 0 & \beta \end{array}$$

34 When  $s = r$ , the permutation  $\pi_{r,s}$  looks as follows:

$$\begin{array}{cccccccccc} 35 & \alpha & 0 & \cdots & r-1 & \alpha & r & \cdots & 2r-1 & 2r \\ & 2r & 2r-1 & \cdots & r & \beta & r-1 & \cdots & 0 & \beta \end{array}$$

36 See Figure 11.21a for a flat surface in  $\mathcal{Q}(6, 2)^{\text{hyp}}$  (with  $r = 3$  and  $s = 1$ ) and  
 37 Figure 11.21b for a flat surface in  $\mathcal{Q}(6, 6)^{\text{hyp}}$  (with  $r = 3$  and  $s = 3$ ). The genus of  
 38 the underlying surface is  $g = (r + s + 2)/2$ .

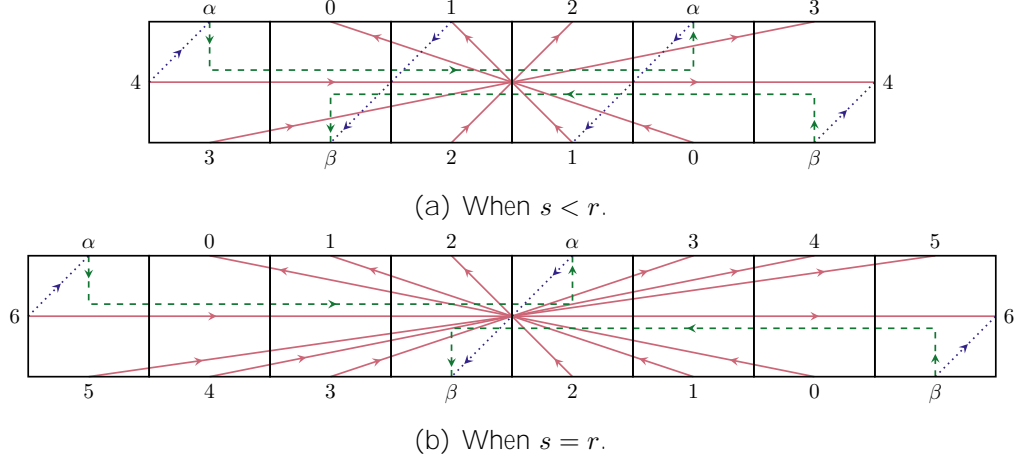


FIGURE 11.21. Curves for the hyperelliptic case.

1 **Definition 11.22.** Let  $P_{r,s}$  be a square-tiled polygon with  $r + s + 2$  on-axis  
 2 squares arranged in a row. The line segment joining the left-top vertex and the  
 3 right-bottom vertex partitions the boundary of  $P_{r,s}$  into two arcs, each consisting  
 4 of  $r + s + 3$  sides of squares. We call these arcs the *top* and *bottom* of  $P_{r,s}$  and  
 5 label them according to the rows of  $\pi_{r,s}$ . Gluing sides of  $P_{r,s}$  according to their  
 6 labels gives the underlying surface  $S$ . See Figure 11.21 for two examples.

7 Let  $c_i$  (respectively  $c_\alpha$  and  $c_\beta$ ) be the simple closed curve in  $S$  that meets the  
 8 side labelled  $i$  (respectively  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ ) once transversely and no other sides. We  
 9 orient  $c_i$  from the bottom to the top of  $P_{r,s}$ . We orient  $c_\alpha$  from left to right and  $c_\beta$   
 10 from right to left. (For examples, see the solid and dashed curves in Figure 11.21.)

11 Let  $c_{\alpha\beta}$  be the simple closed curve in  $P_{r,s}$  with slope one that intersects the  
 12 edges labelled  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  transversely and once.  $\diamond$

13 Observe that the union of  $c_\alpha$  and  $c_\beta$  (with the given orientations) is the boundary  
 14 of a sub-surface. Thus  $c_\alpha + c_\beta = 0$  in absolute homology. Using this, we see that

$$15 \quad (11.23) \quad c_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{cases} -c_s + c_{r+s} - 2c_\alpha & s < r \\ c_{2r} - 2c_\alpha & s = r \end{cases}$$

16 The set  $B' = \{c_0, \dots, c_{r+s}, c_\alpha\}$  is a basis for  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ ; to see this, note that the  
 17 matrix of algebraic intersection numbers has determinant one. We will use this  
 18 basis several times in this section.

19 **Lemma 11.24.** *The action of  $M$  on  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  is strongly irreducible.*

20 *Proof.* Since  $B'$  is a basis of  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$ , from Equation (11.23) we see that the set  
 21  $B = \{c_0, \dots, c_{r+s}, c_{\alpha\beta}\}$  is also a basis. Note that

- 22 • all curves in  $B$  are core curves of flat cylinders,
- 23 • any pair of cycles in  $\{c_0, \dots, c_{r+s}\}$  intersect, and
- 24 •  $c_{\alpha\beta}$  intersects  $c_0$ .

25 By Lemma 11.3, for all  $c \in B$ , the twist  $T(c)$  lies in  $M$ . Thus  $B$  satisfies the  
 26 hypotheses of Lemma 11.9 and we are done.

27 **Lemma 11.25.** *For any odd positive integers  $r > s > 1$ , we have that*

$$28 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} > 2g - 1 + \frac{2g - 1}{2} = g(2g - 1) + 1$$



1 where  $g = (r + s + 2)/2$ .

2 *Proof.* Observe that the curves  $c_i$ , for  $0 \leq i \leq r + s$ , and  $c_{\alpha\beta}$  are core cores of  
 3 flat cylinders (as can be observed in Figure 11.21). Hence, the twists  $T(c_i)$  and  
 4  $T(c_{\alpha\beta})$  lie in  $M$ . By Lemma 11.11, the twist  $T(c_i + c_j)$  also lies in  $M$  for each  
 5  $0 \leq i < j \leq r + s$ . Recall that we define  $D(c) = T(c) - \text{Id}$  in Equation (11.5). By  
 6 Lemma 11.6, the elements  $D(c_i)$ ,  $D(c_i + c_j)$  and  $D(c_{\alpha\beta})$  all lie in  $\mathfrak{m}$ .

7 We now use the basis  $B' = \{c_0, c_1, \dots, c_{r+s}, c_\alpha\}$  to identify the linear transfor-  
 8 mations of  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  with the square matrices in  $\text{Mat}_{2g}(\mathbb{R})$ . For  $0 \leq i, j \leq r + s$  let  
 9  $M_{i,j}$  be the matrix with  $(i, j)$ -entry one and remaining entries zero. Similarly, we  
 10 define  $M_{i,\alpha}$  and  $M_{\alpha,\alpha}$ .

11 If  $P(i, j)$  is a logical proposition on  $i$  and  $j$ , we define

$$12 \quad \mathbb{J}P(i, j)\mathbb{K} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } P(i, j) \text{ is true} \\ 0 & \text{if } P(i, j) \text{ is false.} \end{cases}$$

13 For any  $0 \leq i, k \leq r + s$  we have

$$14 \quad D(c_i)(c_k) = \begin{cases} \geq c_i & k < i \\ 0 & k = i \\ \leq -c_i & k > i \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad D(c_i)(c_\alpha) = \begin{cases} -c_i & i < r \\ 0 & i > r \end{cases}$$

15 Hence, for each  $0 \leq i \leq r + s$ ,

$$16 \quad (11.26) \quad D(c_i) = \prod_{k < i} M_{i,k} - \prod_{k > i} M_{i,k} - \mathbb{J}i < r\mathbb{K} M_{i,\alpha}.$$

17 For any  $0 \leq i < j \leq r + s$  and  $0 \leq k \leq r + s$ , let  $c_{ij} = c_i + c_j$ . Then,

$$18 \quad D(c_{ij})(c_k) = \begin{cases} \geq 2c_{ij} & k < i \\ \geq c_{ij} & k = i \\ 0 & i < k < j \\ \leq -c_{ij} & k = j \\ \leq -2c_{ij} & k > j \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad D(c_{ij})(c_\alpha) = \begin{cases} \geq -2c_{ij} & j < r \\ \geq -c_{ij} & i < r \leq j \\ \geq 0 & i > r \end{cases}$$

19 Hence, for each  $0 \leq i < j \leq r + s$ ,

$$20 \quad (11.27) \quad \begin{aligned} D(c_i + c_j) &= (M_{i,i} + M_{j,i}) - (M_{i,j} + M_{j,j}) \\ &\quad + 2 \prod_{k < i} (M_{i,k} + M_{j,k}) - 2 \prod_{j < k} (M_{i,k} + M_{j,k}) \\ &\quad - (2\mathbb{J}j < r\mathbb{K} + \mathbb{J}i < r \leq j\mathbb{K})(M_{i,\alpha} + M_{j,\alpha}) \end{aligned}$$

21 Finally, by Equation (11.23), we deduce that the  $\alpha$ -th row of the matrix  $D(c_{\alpha\beta})$   
 22 does not vanish.

23 We set

$$24 \quad \mathfrak{d} = \{D(c_i) \mid 0 \leq i \leq r + s\} \cup \{D(c_i + c_j) \mid 0 \leq i < j \leq r + s\} \cup \{D(c_{\alpha\beta})\}$$

25 *Claim.*  $\mathfrak{d}$  is linearly independent in  $\mathfrak{m}$ .

26 *Proof.* Let  $0 \leq i \leq r + s$ . Let  $W$  be the  $i$ -th row of  $D(c_i)$ . For  $i + 1 \leq j \leq r + s$ ,  
 27 let  $V_j$  be the  $i$ -th row of  $D(c_i + c_j)$ . We define  $\mathbb{R}_i = \{W, V_{i+1}, \dots, V_{r+s}\}$ . The  
 28 crux of the argument is the following:

29 *Subclaim.*  $\mathbb{R}_i$  is linearly independent.

1 *Proof.* We denote the standard basis in  $\mathbb{R}^{2g}$  by  $\{e_0, \dots, e_{r+s}, e_\alpha\}$ . From Equa-  
 2 tion (11.26), we deduce

$$3 \quad W = \prod_{k < i} e_k - \prod_{k > i} e_k - Ji < r \mathbb{K} e_\alpha$$

4 From Equation (11.27) we deduce for  $i + 1 \triangleleft j \triangleleft r + s$

$$5 \quad V_j = 2 \prod_{k < i} e_k + e_i - e_j - 2 \prod_{j < k} e_k - (2Jj < r \mathbb{K} + Ji < r \triangleleft j \mathbb{K}) e_\alpha$$

6 We show linear independence by a Gaussian elimination argument. For  $i + 1 \triangleleft$   
 7  $j < r + s$ , we eliminate  $e_k$  for  $k > j$  from the linear combination for  $V_j$ , as follows.  
 8 Consider the vector

$$9 \quad V'_j = V_j + 2 \prod_{k=j+1}^{r+s} (-1)^{k+j} V_k$$

10 In terms of the basis, we obtain

$$11 \quad V'_j = 2(-1)^{j+1} \prod_{k < i} e_k + (-1)^{j+1} e_i + e_j + 2(-1)^j Jj < r \mathbb{K} e_\alpha + (-1)^j Ji < r \triangleleft j \mathbb{K} e_\alpha.$$

12 We also let  $V'_{r+s} = V_{r+s}$ .

13 We apply a similar process to  $W$ , by eliminating all instances of  $e_k$  for  $k > i$ .  
 14 Let  $W'$  be the vector  $W - \prod_{k=i+1}^{r+s} V'_k - \dots - V'_{i+1}$ . We obtain

$$15 \quad W' = \begin{cases} - \prod_{k < i} e_k + Ji < r \mathbb{K} e_\alpha & \text{if } i \text{ is even} \\ + \prod_{k \triangleleft i} e_k - Ji < r \mathbb{K} e_\alpha & \text{if } i \text{ is odd.} \end{cases}$$

16 Observe that

- 17 • for  $i + 1 \triangleleft j \triangleleft r + s$ , the vector  $e_j$  features only in the linear combination
- 18 for  $V'_j$ , and
- 19 • the vector  $W'$  is nonzero and features none of the  $e_j$  for  $i + 1 \triangleleft j \triangleleft r + s$ .

20 The vectors  $\{W', V'_{i+1}, \dots, V'_{r+s}\}$  are thus linearly independent, as desired.

21 A linear combination

$$22 \quad L = \prod_{i=0}^{r+s} a_i D(c_i) + \prod_{i=0}^{r+s} \prod_{j=i+1}^{r+s} a_{i,j} D(c_i + c_j) + a_{\alpha\beta} D(c_{\alpha\beta})$$

23 of matrices in  $\mathfrak{d}$  can be regrouped as  $\prod_{i=0}^{r+s} S_i + a_{\alpha\beta} D(c_{\alpha\beta})$  where

$$24 \quad S_i = a_i D(c_i) + \prod_{j=i+1}^{r+s} a_{i,j} D(c_i + c_j)$$

25 In particular, when  $i = r + s$  we have  $S_{r+s} = a_{r+s} D(c_{r+s})$ . Assume that  $L = 0$ .

26 The  $\alpha$ -th row of  $D(c_{\alpha\beta})$  is non-zero and of every other matrix in  $\mathfrak{d}$  is zero.  
 27 It follows that  $a_{\alpha\beta} = 0$ . Thus  $L = \prod_{i=0}^{r+s} S_i$ . We prove by induction that the  
 28 remaining coefficients are also zero.

29 The 0-th row vanishes for all  $S_j$  with  $j > 0$ . Thus 0-th row of  $L$  equals the 0-th  
 30 row of  $S_0$ . Hence, by restricting to the 0-th row, we obtain a linear combination of  
 31 the elements of  $\mathfrak{R}_0$  that equals zero. By the subclaim, we deduce that  $a_0 = 0$  and  
 32  $a_{0,j} = 0$  for each  $j > 0$ . Thus,  $S_0 = 0$  and  $L = \prod_{j=1}^{r+s} S_j$ .

33 Now suppose that all coefficients in  $S_p$  are zero for  $0 \triangleleft p < i \triangleleft r + s$ . Thus  
 34  $L = S_i + \prod_{j=i+1}^{r+s} S_j$ . Note that the  $i$ -th row of  $S_j$  vanishes for all  $j > i$ . Thus by  
 35 restricting to the  $i$ -th row, we obtain that the  $i$ -th row of  $S_i$  equals zero. This row

1 is a linear combination of vectors in  $\mathbb{R}_i$ . Again, by the subclaim, we deduce that  
 2  $a_i = a_{i,j} = 0$  for every  $i < j \leq r + s$ . The claim follows by induction.

3 The cardinality of  $\mathfrak{d}$  is exactly  $2g - 1 + \binom{2g-1}{2} + 1 = g(2g - 1) + 1$ , so the lemma  
 4 follows from the claim.

5 **Corollary 11.28.** *For  $g > 2$ , we have  $\mathfrak{m} = \mathfrak{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$ .*

6 *Proof.* Suppose that  $g > 4$ . Since  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} > g(2g - 1) + 1$ , it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} 7 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{su}(g/2, g/2) = g^2 - 1 \\ 8 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{so}(2n - 1, 2) = \log_2(2g) \log_2(8g^2) \text{ for } n = \log_2(2g) \\ 9 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{so}(2n - 2, 2) = \log_2(4g) \log_2(8g^2) \text{ for } n = \log_2(4g) \\ 10 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{so}^*(g/2, g/2) = g(g - 1)/2. \end{aligned}$$

11 For  $g = 3$ , we have directly from the list that  $\mathfrak{m} = \mathfrak{sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$  since the action of  
 12  $M$  on  $H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  is strongly irreducible.

13 The only remaining case is  $g = 2$ . Here, we have that

$$\begin{aligned} 14 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{m} &> g(2g - 1) = 6 > 3 = \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{su}(1, 1) \\ 15 \quad &\mathfrak{sp}(4, \mathbb{R}) \cong \mathfrak{so}(3, 2) \\ 16 \quad \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{sp}(4, \mathbb{R}) &= 10 < 15 = \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{so}(4, 2), \end{aligned}$$

17 so the only possibility for  $\mathfrak{m}$  is  $\mathfrak{sp}(4, \mathbb{R}) \cong \mathfrak{so}(3, 2)$ .

18 **11.29. Exceptional non-minimal strata.** In Table 2, we exhibit an explicit  
 19 simple extension from a component of a minimal stratum to each non-hyperelliptic  
 20 component of exceptional non-minimal strata that was not already treated by the  
 21 fourth author [Gut17, Table 1], except for  $\mathcal{Q}(9, -1)^{\text{irreg}}$ . Indeed, there does not exist  
 22 a simple extension from  $\mathcal{Q}(8)$  to this last component as noted by Lanneau [Lan08],  
 23 so we treat it separately in Appendix B. These computations were performed by  
 24 using the `surface_dynamics` package for SageMath [Ste+20].

## 25 12. SIMPLICITY

26 We now prove the Kontsevich–Zorich conjecture.

27 **Theorem 12.1.** *The Kontsevich–Zorich cocycle has a simple spectrum for all*  
 28 *components of all strata of abelian differentials. The plus and minus Kontsevich–*  
 29 *Zorich cocycles also have a simple spectrum for all components of all strata of*  
 30 *quadratic differentials.*

31 *Proof.* Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be any component of a stratum of abelian or quadratic differentials.  
 32 We have the following facts.

- 33 • The diagonal flow on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  (a finite cover of  $\mathcal{C}$ ) admits a coding as a  
 34 countable shift with an approximate product structure. See Lemma 6.29.
- 35 • The plus and minus cocycles lifted to this cover are locally constant and  
 36 integrable. See Section 7.8 and Corollary 7.15.
- 37 • The symplectic monodromy and Rauzy–Veech groups for the plus and minus  
 38 cocycles (lifted to  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ ) are Zariski dense in their ambient symplectic groups.  
 39 See Sections 9.1, 10 and 11. Since the Zariski closure of a monoid is a  
 40 group<sup>2</sup>, we deduce that the corresponding monoids are also Zariski dense.

41 The hypotheses of Criterion 7.19 are then met. The conjecture follows.

---

<sup>2</sup>See Footnotes 5 and 6 of [Sol95].

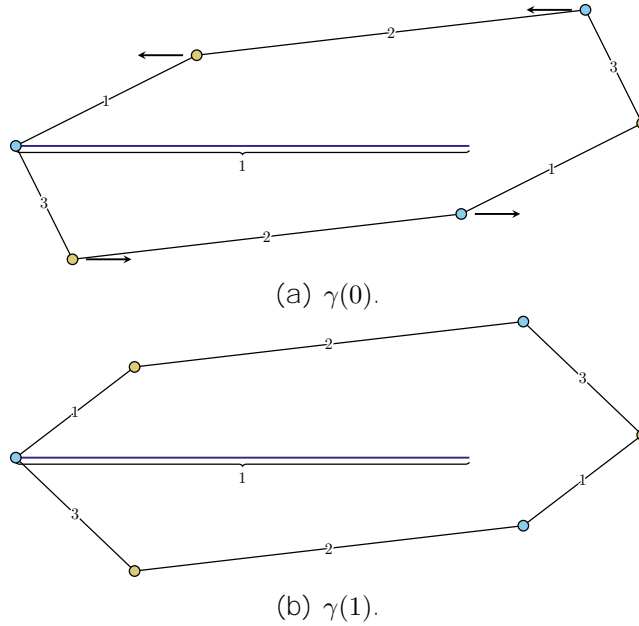


FIGURE A.2. A curve  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathcal{H}(0, 0)^{\text{root}}$  that ends at  $\mathcal{V}$ . The real periods are deformed following the arrows, while the imaginary periods remain constant.

1

## APPENDIX A. EXAMPLES

2 **A.1. The decomposition of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  is not polytopal.** In this section, we present  
 3 an explicit example showing that the decomposition of  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  into the union of the  
 4  $\overline{\mathcal{C}(\pi)}$ , where  $\pi \in \mathcal{R}$ , is “not polytopal”. Indeed, a compact arc in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  may intersect  
 5  $\mathcal{S} = \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}} - \bigcup_{\pi \in \mathcal{R}} \mathcal{C}(\pi)$  infinitely many times even if it is transverse to  $\mathcal{V}$ .

6 Let  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{H}(0, 0)$  and consider the curve shown in Figure A.2. The rooted  
 7 differential  $\gamma(1)$  contains a “wide” vertical cylinder, that is, a vertical cylinder  
 8 such that an arc of length one emanating from the root ends before it crosses the  
 9 cylinder entirely. On the other hand, we assume that the rooted differential  $\gamma(0)$  is  
 10 not bi-saddled, and that it has an admissible zippered rectangles construction for  
 11 the underlying permutation  $\pi = \begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}$ .

12 Starting from  $s = 0$  and as  $s$  increases, the distinguished base-arc shrinks until  
 13 its length is exactly equal to  $1 + \min\{x_1, x_3\}$  at  $s = s_1 > 0$ . Thus,  $\gamma(s)$  admits a  
 14 distinguished base-arc for every  $0 < s < s_1$ , but  $\gamma(s_1)$  does not (as an equality in  
 15 Equation (4.51) is achieved). Indeed,  $\gamma(s_1)$  belongs to a flow face. As  $\gamma$  passes  
 16 through this flow face, a forward Rauzy move must be performed to again obtain  
 17 admissible parameters. The winning letter is 3, so the resulting permutation after  
 18 the Rauzy move is again  $\pi$ .

19 This process continues inductively. Indeed, starting from  $s = s_k$ , for any integer  
 20  $k > 1$ , and as  $s$  increases, the distinguished base-arc continues to shrink until the  
 21 curve hits the flow face again at  $s = s_{k+1} > s_k$ . Thus,  $\gamma(s)$  admits a distinguished  
 22 base-arc for every  $s_k < s < s_{k+1}$ . A Rauzy move must be performed when the curve  
 23 crosses the flow face; the winning letter continues to be 3. Hence, the resulting  
 24 permutation is again  $\pi$ .

25 In summary, there exists a countable collection  $0 < s_1 < \dots < s_k < s_{k+1} < \dots$   
 26 such that:

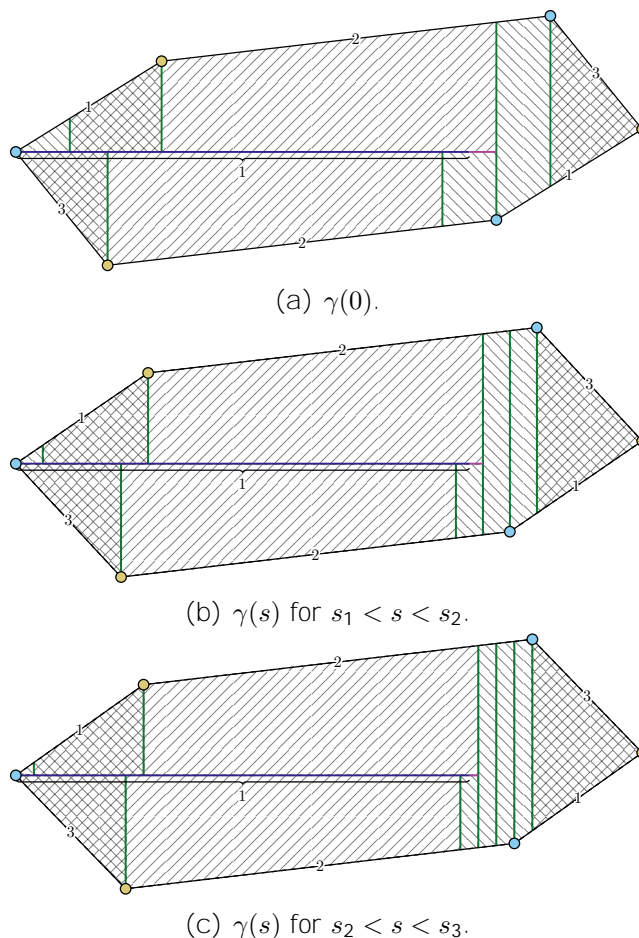


FIGURE A.3. Admissible zippered rectangles construction of  $\gamma(s)$ .

- 1 (1)  $\gamma(s)$  admits a distinguished base-arc for  $0 \leq s < s_1$  and every  $s_k < s < s_{k+1}$
- 2 for  $k > 1$ ;
- 3 (2)  $\gamma(s_k)$  belongs to a flow face for every  $k > 1$ .

4 Thus,  $\gamma$  intersects  $\mathcal{S}$  infinitely many times and there is no finite Rauzy–Veech  
 5 sequence shadowing  $\gamma$ . Moreover, as this process unfolds, the width of the rectangle  
 6  $R_1$  goes to zero, while its height grows indefinitely. Hence, the admissible zippered  
 7 rectangles constructions become more and more degenerate along  $\gamma$ , and do not  
 8 converge to a well-defined element of  $P(\pi)$ . See Figure A.3 for an illustration of  
 9 this phenomenon.

10 Similar examples exist also for *toppling faces*, that is, when either some width  
 11  $x_\alpha$  or some zipper height goes to zero. It is possible to find a compact arc in  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$   
 12 transverse to  $\mathcal{V}$  that intersects infinitely many toppling faces. Indeed, a simple way  
 13 to obtain such an example is to consider a horizontal slit  $J$  that does not meet the  
 14 base-arc  $I$ , and such that some vertical segments emanating from  $I$  meet  $J$  before  
 15 their first return. Then, the slit can be rotated until it becomes vertical (in a way  
 16 that it still does not meet the base-arc). This forces the widths of some rectangles  
 17 to hit zero infinitely many times before the slit becomes vertical.

18 **A.4. Crossing a toppling face.** In this section, we present concretely the con-  
 19 struction used in the based-loop theorem, namely Theorem 4.57, in which any loop

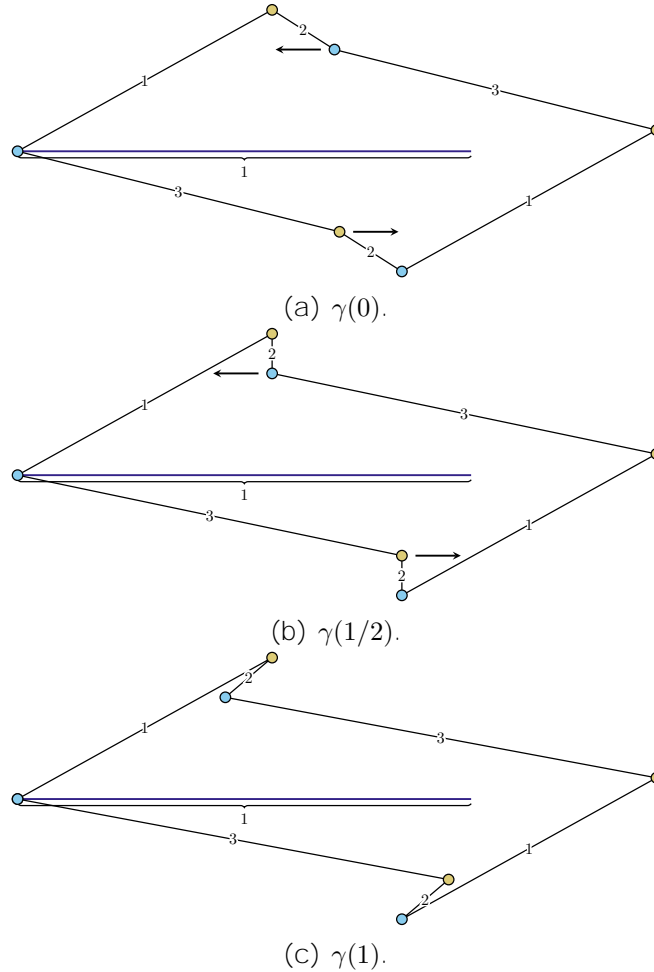


FIGURE A.5. A curve  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathcal{H}(0, 0)^{\text{root}}$  that passes through  $\mathcal{V}$ . The real periods are deformed following the arrows, while the imaginary periods remain constant.

1 in  $\mathfrak{p}_1(\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}, q_0)$  is written as a finite concatenation of paths that are forward (or  
 2 backward) diagonal flow segments or are contained inside a polytope. The path in  
 3  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  that we present is not closed, but it still illustrates the key point. For more  
 4 complicate paths or loops, this procedure has to be done several times.

5 Let  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{H}(0, 0)$ . Consider the path  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  illustrated in Figure A.5.  
 6 Assume that  $\gamma(0)$  and  $\gamma(1)$  are not bi-saddled, while  $\gamma(1/2)$  has a vertical saddle  
 7 connection and, thus, belongs to  $\mathcal{V}$ .

8 We may assume that  $\gamma(0)$  is not bi-saddled, so it admits a distinguished base-  
 9 arc. The resulting zippered rectangles construction, with underlying permutation  
 10  $\pi = \begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}$ , is shown in Figure A.6.

11 If  $0 \triangleleft s < 1/2$ , a parameter  $(x_s, y_s) \in P(\pi)$  of this zippered rectangles con-  
 12 struction satisfies  $q_\pi(x_s, y_s) = \gamma(s)$ . As  $s$  increases towards  $1/2$ , these parameters  
 13 approach the boundary of  $P(\pi)$  and  $\gamma(1/2) \notin \mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . In particular, as  $s$  increases  
 14 to  $1/2$ , the width  $x_2$  tends to zero while all other parameters stay bounded away  
 15 from zero and infinity, and thus  $\gamma(1/2)$  can be said to lie on a toppling face.

16 On the other hand,  $\gamma(1/2)$  does not lie in  $\mathcal{W}$ . Thus, by Lemma 4.6 the differential  
 17  $\gamma(1/2)$  admits a base-arc. We choose a base-arc of length at least  $5/3$ , since

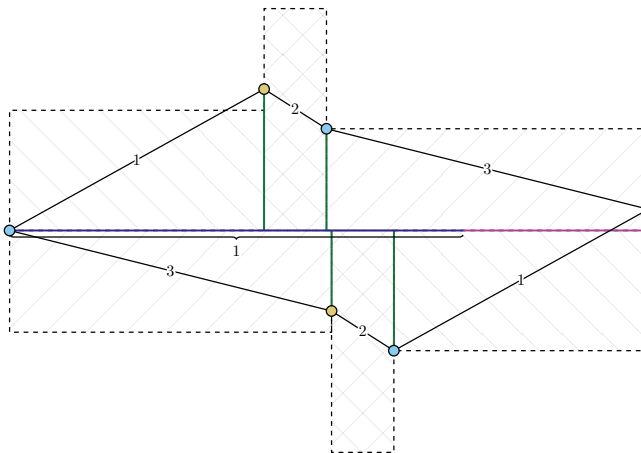


FIGURE A.6. Admissible zippered rectangles construction of  $\gamma(0)$ .

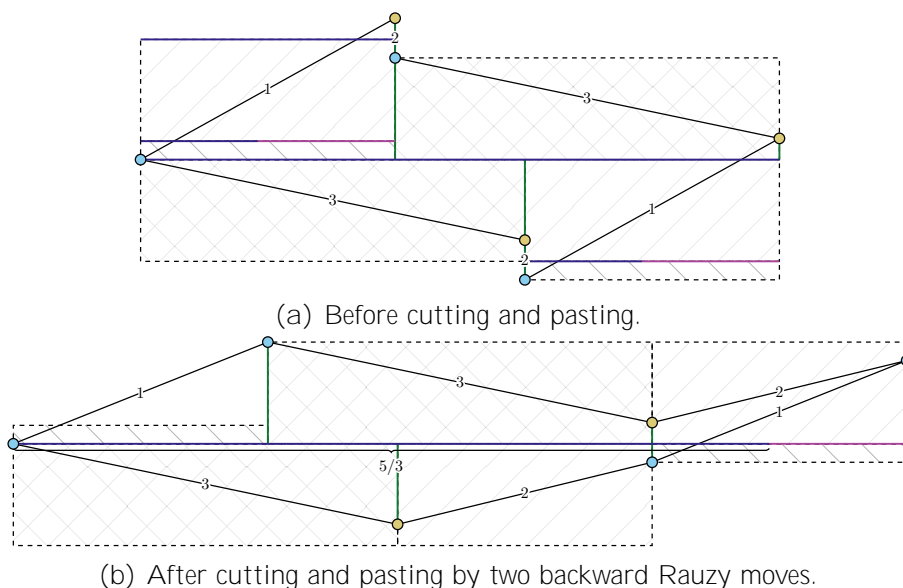


FIGURE A.7. Zippered rectangles construction of  $\gamma(1/2)$  with a base-arc of length at least  $5/3$ .

1 the interior of any horizontal segment with length at least  $5/3$  meets every leaf  
 2 of the vertical foliation. The resulting zippered rectangles construction, with  
 3 underlying permutation  $\sigma = \begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 3 & 2 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}$ , is shown in Figure A.7. After diagonal flow by  
 4  $T = -\log(5/3)$ , this base-arc becomes a distinguished base-arc. Thus  $g_T(\gamma(1/2))$   
 5 lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\sigma)$ . Observe that  $\sigma$  is obtained from  $\pi$  by two backward Rauzy moves.  
 6 For “large” deformations of parameters, the zippered rectangles construction  
 7 with a base-arc of length at least  $5/3$  is contained in  $\mathcal{C}(\sigma)$  after diagonal flow by  
 8  $T = -\log(5/3)$ . In particular, we have that  $g_T(\gamma(s)) \in \mathcal{C}(\sigma)$  for every  $s \in [0, 1]$ .  
 9 Let  $(x'_s, y'_s) \in P(\sigma)$  such that  $q_\sigma(x'_s, y'_s) = g_T(\gamma(s))$ . Figure A.8 shows these  
 10 zippered rectangles constructions for  $\gamma(0)$  and  $\gamma(1)$ .

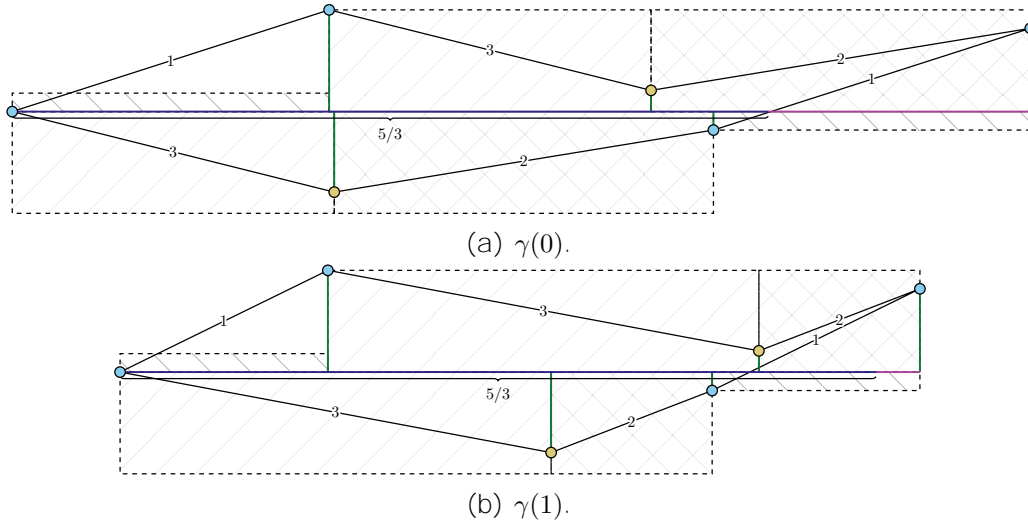
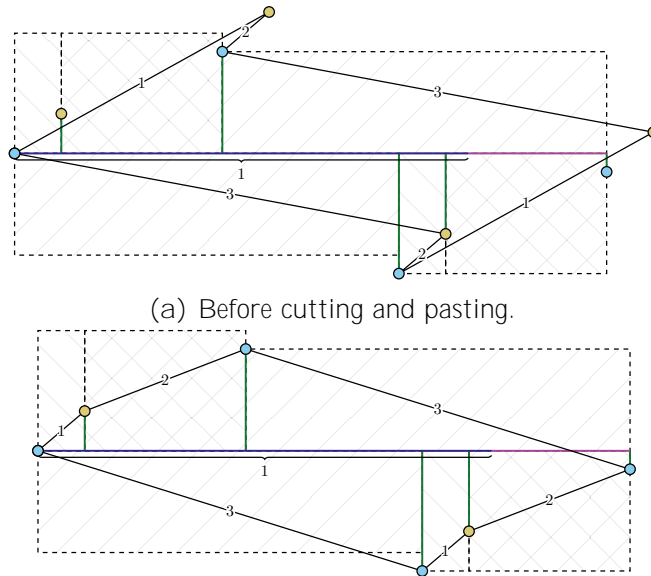


FIGURE A.8. Zippered rectangles constructions with a base-arc of length at least  $5/3$ .



(b) After cutting and pasting by two backward Rauzy moves followed by two forward Rauzy moves.

FIGURE A.9. Admissible zippered rectangles construction of  $\gamma(1)$ .

1 Finally, we assume that  $\gamma(1)$  is also not bi-saddled, so it admits a distinguished  
 2 base-arc. The resulting zippered rectangles construction, with underlying permuta-  
 3 tion  $\tau = \begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 3 & 1 & 2 \end{smallmatrix}$ , is shown in Figure A.9. Observe that  $\tau$  is obtained from  $\pi$  by  
 4 two backward Rauzy moves followed by two forward Rauzy moves.

5 If  $1/2 < s < 1$ , a parameter  $(x_s, y_s)$  of this zippered rectangles construction  
 6 satisfies  $q_\tau(x_s, y_s) = \gamma(s)$ . As  $s$  decreases towards  $1/2$ , these parameters approach  
 7 the boundary of  $P(\tau)$  and  $\gamma(1/2) \notin \mathcal{C}(\tau)$ .

8 Putting everything together, we obtain three open sets  $U_0, U_{1/2}, U_1 \subseteq \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$   
 9 satisfying:



- 1 •  $U_0 = q_\pi(W_0)$ , where  $W_0 \subseteq P(\pi)$  is an open set containing  $(x_0, y_0)$  whose
- 2 closure is contained in  $P(\pi)$ ;
- 3 •  $U_{1/2} = g_{-T}(q_\sigma(W_{1/2}))$ , where  $W_{1/2} \subseteq P(\sigma)$  is an open set containing
- 4  $(x'_s, y'_s)$  for every  $s \in [0, 1]$  whose closure is contained in  $P(\sigma)$ ; and
- 5 •  $U_1 = q_\tau(W_1)$ , where  $W_1 \subseteq P(\tau)$  is an open set containing  $(x_1, y_1)$  whose
- 6 closure is contained in  $P(\tau)$ .

7 Then,  $\gamma$  is homotopic, relative to its endpoints, to the concatenation of the  
 8 paths:

- 9 •  $g_t\gamma(0)$  for  $t \in [0, T]$ ;
- 10 •  $g_T\gamma(s)$  for  $s \in [0, 1]$ ; and
- 11 •  $g_{-t}\gamma(1)$  for  $t \in [0, T]$ .

12 Therefore, the combinatorial description of this concatenation is

$$13 \quad \begin{array}{ccccccc} 1 & 2 & 3 & \xrightarrow{b} & 1 & 3 & 2 & \xrightarrow{t} & 1 & 3 & 2 & \xrightarrow{b} & 1 & 2 & 3 & \xrightarrow{t} & 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 & & 3 & 2 & 1 & & 3 & 2 & 1 & & 3 & 2 & 1 & & 3 & 1 & 2 \end{array}$$

14 which is the (undirected) Rauzy–Veech sequence shadowing  $\gamma$ .

15 APPENDIX B. ZARISKI DENSITY OF THE REMAINING CASES

16 In this section, we explicitly check the Zariski density for the plus piece of the four  
 17 remaining components, namely  $\mathcal{Q}(5, -1)$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}(9, -1)^{\text{irreg}}$ ,  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$  and  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{irreg}}$ .  
 18 We do this by using the following sufficient criterion.

19 **Criterion B.1** ([PR14, Theorem 9.10]). Let  $G$  be a subgroup of  $\text{Sp}(2g, \mathbb{Z})$ . We  
 20 have that  $G$  is Zariski dense in  $\text{Sp}(2g, \mathbb{R})$  provided the Zariski closure of  $G$  is not a  
 21 power of  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ , and there exist elements  $A, B \in G$  satisfying:

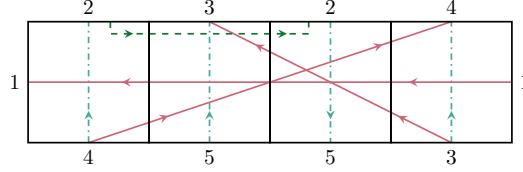
- 22 (1)  $A$  is Galois-pinching in the sense of Matheus–Möller–Yoccoz [MMY15].  
 23 That is, all of its eigenvalues are real and have distinct moduli, and the  
 24 Galois group of its characteristic polynomial is maximal; and
- 25 (2)  $B$  has infinite order and does not commute with  $A$ .

26 ◇

27 Since  $A$  is symplectic, its characteristic polynomial  $P$  is reciprocal. Thus, the  
 28 Galois group of  $P$  is contained inside an appropriate hyperoctahedral group. Hence,  
 29 this group is maximal if and only if it has order  $2^g g!$ . Moreover, if the Zariski  
 30 closure of a symplectic monodromy group is a power of  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{R})$ , then it has more  
 31 than one noncompact factor, which is forbidden for strongly irreducible pieces  
 32 [Fil17, Theorem 1.2; EFW18, Theorem 1.1]. Thus, if we can establish Criterion B.1  
 33 together with Lemma 11.9, we obtain the Zariski density of  $G$  inside  $\text{Sp}(2, \mathbb{R})$ .

34 For the remaining components, we follow the same strategy. We start with a  
 35 specific permutation  $\pi$ . We then exhibit two cycles  $\delta_1$  and  $\delta_2$  based at  $[\pi]$  in the  
 36 Rauzy diagram. We arrange matters so that the squares  $\delta_1^2$  and  $\delta_2^2$  are cycles in  
 37 the *labelled* Rauzy diagram based at  $\pi$ . Let  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  be the matrices coming  
 38 from the actions of  $\delta_1^2$  and  $\delta_2^2$  on absolute homology, respectively, in the basis  
 39 preferred by  $\pi$ . Let  $A = D_1 D_2$  and  $B = D_1$ . Then we claim that  $A$  and  $B$  satisfy  
 40 Criterion B.1.

41 These cycles  $\delta_1$  and  $\delta_2$  were found by a randomised computer search on the  
 42 Rauzy diagrams. We choose relatively short cycles to ensure that entries of the  
 43 matrices  $A$  and  $B$  are relatively small.

FIGURE B.3. Representative of  $\mathcal{Q}(5, -1)$ .

1 **B.2. Zariski density of  $\mathcal{O}(5; \mathbf{1})$ .** Let

$$2 \quad \pi = \begin{array}{cccccc} & 1 & 2 & 3 & 2 & 4 \\ & 4 & 5 & 5 & 3 & 1 \end{array}$$

3 and

$$4 \quad \delta_1 = b^3 t^2 b^3 t b^2 t b^3 t^2 b^3$$

$$5 \quad \delta_2 = t^2 b t b t b t^3 b t b t b^2 t^2$$

6 Consider the four curves  $c_1, \dots, c_4$  depicted in Figure B.3 as solid or dashed  
7 lines. These cycles form a basis for the absolute homology as their intersection  
8 matrix is

$$9 \quad \Omega = \begin{array}{cccc} \circ & & & 1 \\ & 0 & 0 & -1 & -1 \\ \mathbb{B} & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ @ & 1 & -1 & 0 & -1 \\ & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{array} \mathbb{C} \mathbb{A}$$

10 that has determinant 1. On the other hand, the cycle  $v \in H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  depicted in  
11 Figure B.3 as dash-dotted vertical lines can be written as  $v = -c_2 + c_3 + c_4$ . Thus,  
12 the set  $B = \{c_1, c_3, c_4, v\}$  readily satisfies the hypotheses of Lemma 11.9, so the  
13  $M$ -action is strongly irreducible.

14 In the chosen basis, the matrices induced by  $\delta_1^2$  and  $\delta_2^2$  are

$$15 \quad A_1 = \begin{array}{cccc} \circ & & & 1 \\ & 1 & -2 & -2 & 0 \\ \mathbb{B} & 0 & -1 & -2 & 0 \\ @ & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\ & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{array} \mathbb{C} \mathbb{A} \quad A_2 = \begin{array}{cccc} \circ & & & 1 \\ & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \mathbb{B} & 0 & -2 & 2 & -1 \\ @ & 1 & 2 & -1 & 2 \\ & -2 & 1 & -2 & 0 \end{array} \mathbb{C} \mathbb{A}$$

16 Then,  $A = A_1 A_2$  has the form

$$17 \quad A = \begin{array}{cccc} \circ & & & 1 \\ & -1 & 0 & 1 & -2 \\ \mathbb{B} & 2 & 2 & -4 & 3 \\ @ & 2 & 6 & -7 & 0 \\ & 0 & 5 & -4 & -4 \end{array} \mathbb{C} \mathbb{A}$$

18 The characteristic polynomial  $P$  of  $A$  is  $P(t) = t^4 + 10t^3 + 22t^2 + 10t + 1$ . We  
19 verified in Magma [BCP97] that  $A$  is Galois pinching, that is, it satisfies condition  
20 (1) of Criterion B.1. Setting  $B = A_1$ , we similarly check that  $B$  satisfies condition  
21 (2) of the criterion. Thus, the plus piece of  $\mathcal{Q}(5, -1)$  is Zariski dense inside  $\mathrm{Sp}(4, \mathbb{R})$ .

22 **B.4. Zariski density of  $\mathcal{O}(9; \mathbf{1})^{\mathrm{irreg}}$ .** Let

$$23 \quad \pi = \begin{array}{cccccc} & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 3 \\ & 7 & 7 & 6 & 5 & 4 & 2 & 1 \end{array}$$

24 and

$$25 \quad \delta_1 = b^4 t^5 b^3 t b^5 t b^6 t^2$$

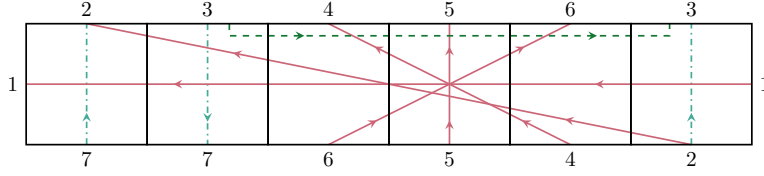


FIGURE B.5. Representative of  $Q(9, -1)^{\text{irreg}}$ .

1 
$$\delta_2 = b^4 t^2 b^3 t^3 b^7 t^3 b t^3 b t^2 b^2 t^3 b^2 t^2 b^2 t^2 b^2$$

2 Consider the six curves  $c_1, \dots, c_6$  depicted in Figure B.5 as solid or dashed lines.  
 3 These cycles form a basis for the absolute homology, as their intersection matrix is

4 
$$\Omega = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & 0 & -1 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & 1 & 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

5 that has determinant 1. On the other hand, the cycle  $v \in H_1(S; \mathbb{R})$  depicted in  
 6 Figure B.5 as dash-dotted vertical lines can be written as  $v = c_2 + c_3$ . Thus, the  
 7 set  $B = \{c_1, c_2, c_4, c_5, c_6, v\}$  readily satisfies the hypotheses of Lemma 11.9, so the  
 8  $M$ -action is strongly irreducible.

9 In the chosen basis, the matrices induced by  $\delta_1^2$  and  $\delta_2^2$  are

10 
$$A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2 & -1 & -1 & -1 & -2 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & -1 & 0 & -2 & -2 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 3 & -1 & 2 & 2 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -3 & -10 & -2 & -4 & -6 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 & 0 & 2 & 2 & 0 \\ 2 & 3 & -2 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -2 & -2 & -1 & -2 & -2 \\ -3 & -7 & 1 & -2 & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

11 Then,  $A = A_1 A_2$  has the form

12 
$$A = \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 0 & 2 & 0 & -1 & -1 \\ -6 & -1 & 3 & -2 & 0 & -3 \\ 7 & -1 & -2 & 2 & 3 & 1 \\ 3 & -3 & 2 & 1 & 3 & -2 \\ 5 & -3 & 3 & 2 & 3 & -2 \\ 8 & -2 & -2 & 2 & 5 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

13 The characteristic polynomial  $P$  of  $A$  is  $P(t) = t^6 + t^5 - 22t^4 - 52t^3 - 22t^2 + t + 1$ .  
 14 Again, we use Magma to check that  $A$  is Galois pinching. Setting  $B = A_1$ , we can  
 15 readily check that  $B$  satisfies condition (2) of the criterion. Thus, the plus piece of  
 16  $Q(9, -1)^{\text{irreg}}$  is Zariski dense inside  $\text{Sp}(6, \mathbb{R})$ .

17 **B.6. Zariski density of  $Q(12)^{\text{reg}}$ .** Let

18 
$$\pi = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 \\ 2 & 4 & 3 & 6 & 5 & 8 & 7 & 8 \end{pmatrix}$$

19 and

20 
$$\delta_1 = b^4 t^2 b t^6 b t^4 b^2 t b^4 t^2 b^7 t^2 b^2 t b^5 t^4 b t b t b$$
  
 21 
$$\delta_2 = b t b t^3 b t^6 b^2 t^4 b t^3 b^2 t^3 b^2 t b^4 t^2 b t^3 b^2 t^2 b^3 t b^5$$

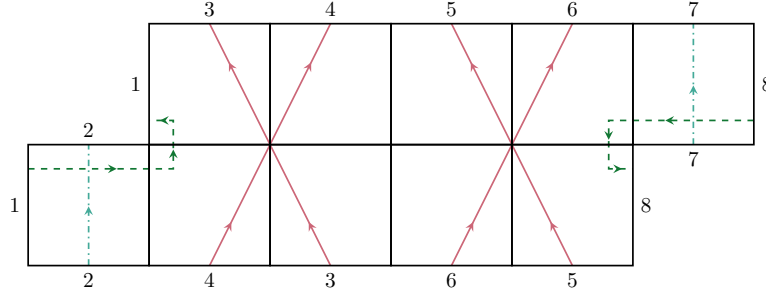


FIGURE B.7. Representative of  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$ .

- 1 Let  $M$  be the symplectic monodromy group of  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$ . We have that the
- 2  $M$ -action is strongly irreducible by Lemma 11.16.
- 3 Consider the six curves  $c_1, \dots, c_6$  shown in Figure B.7. Ordered appropriately,
- 4 these curves form a symplectic basis. In this basis, the matrices induced by  $\delta_1^2$  and
- 5  $\delta_2^2$  are

$$\begin{aligned}
 6 \quad A_1 &= \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 5 & -1 & 7 & 6 & 2 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 & -1 & -2 & 1 & 3 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 & 2 & 1 & 1 & -2 & 0 \\ -1 & -4 & 1 & -6 & -5 & -2 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 2 & 5 & 0 \\ -1 & -3 & 1 & -4 & -4 & -1 & 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & -5 & 7 & -11 & -10 & 2 & 11 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \\
 7 \quad A_2 &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -5 & 1 & 6 & -7 & -3 & -1 \\ 0 & -2 & 2 & 0 & -3 & 3 & 1 & 1 \\ 4 & -1 & -1 & 2 & 3 & -4 & 1 & 0 \\ -7 & 5 & -3 & -2 & -1 & 3 & -5 & -1 \\ 5 & -5 & 3 & 2 & -2 & 1 & 5 & 2 \\ 2 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 2 & -3 & 0 & -1 \\ 8 & -1 & -4 & 3 & 7 & -10 & 0 & -1 \\ 2 & 3 & -5 & 1 & 6 & -7 & -3 & -2 \end{pmatrix}
 \end{aligned}$$

- 8 Then,  $A = A_1 A_2$  has the form

$$9 \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} 17 & -7 & 15 & -17 & 5 & 11 & 36 & 20 \\ 23 & -13 & 25 & -38 & 8 & 24 & 62 & 33 \\ 6 & 0 & 0 & 7 & 0 & -7 & -5 & -2 \\ 33 & -20 & 34 & -50 & 6 & 37 & 89 & 51 \\ 28 & -16 & 31 & -47 & 9 & 33 & 81 & 44 \\ 15 & -7 & 12 & -15 & 3 & 8 & 27 & 15 \\ 21 & -6 & 5 & 12 & -6 & -6 & 7 & 11 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

- 10 The characteristic polynomial  $P$  of  $A$  is  $P(t) = t^8 + 20t^7 - 1686t^6 - 24t^5 +$
- 11  $36258t^4 - 24t^3 - 1686t^2 + 20t + 1$ . Using Magma, we can check that  $A$  is Galois
- 12 pinching. Setting  $B = A_1$ , we can also similarly check that  $B$  satisfies condition (2)
- 13 of the criterion. Thus, the plus piece of  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{reg}}$  is Zariski dense inside  $\text{Sp}(8, \mathbb{R})$ .

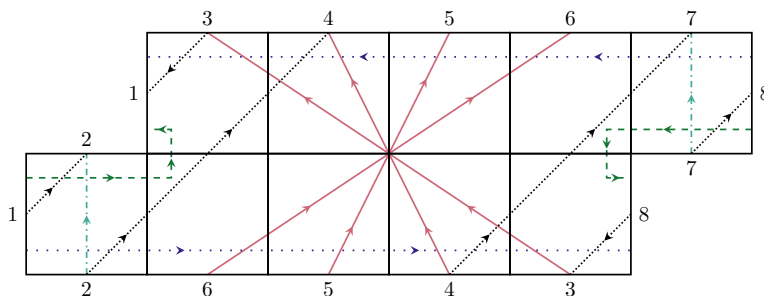


FIGURE B.9. Representative of  $Q(12)^{\text{irreg}}$ .

1 B.8. Zariski density of  $Q(12)^{\text{irreg}}$ . Let

$$2 \quad \pi = \begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & 1 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 \\ 2 & 6 & 5 & 4 & 3 & 8 & 7 & 8 \end{matrix}$$

3 and

$$4 \quad \delta_1 = b^3 t b^2 t^5 b t^5 b^2 t^3 b t^2 b^2 t^6 b t^2 b^2 t b t^3 b^2 t^6 b^4$$

$$5 \quad \delta_2 = b^5 t^5 b t b t^4 b^3 t^7 b^2 t b t^4 b^4$$

6 Consider the six curves  $c_1, \dots, c_6$  depicted in Figure B.9 as solid, dashed or  
7 dash-dotted lines. These cycles form a basis for the absolute homology as their  
8 intersection matrix is

$$9 \quad \begin{matrix} \circ & & & & & & & & & 1 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & -1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \end{matrix}$$

10 and has determinant 1. On the other hand, the cycle  $b$ , depicted as the slope-1  
11 densely dotted lines, can be written as  $b = c_1 + c_2 - c_3 + c_4 + c_7 - c_8$ , and the cycle  $p$   
12 depicted as loosely dotted horizontal lines can be written as  $p = c_1 + c_8$ . Thus, the  
13 set  $B = \{c_2, c_3, c_4, c_5, c_6, c_7, b, p\}$  readily satisfies the hypotheses of Lemma 11.9,  
14 so the  $M$ -action is strongly irreducible.

15 In the chosen basis, the matrices induced by  $\delta_1^2$  and  $\delta_2^2$  are

$$16 \quad A_1 = \begin{matrix} \circ & & & & & & & & & 1 \\ \text{⌋} & -1 & 6 & -2 & 6 & 11 & 8 & 6 & -4 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 2 & -5 & 0 & -6 & -9 & -6 & -4 & 6 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & -1 & -3 & -2 & -6 & -8 & -5 & -3 & 4 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & -1 & -5 & -1 & -9 & -11 & -7 & -5 & 6 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 1 & 3 & 1 & 6 & 8 & 4 & 3 & -4 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & -2 & -4 & 2 & -4 & -8 & -6 & -5 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{⌋} & 0 & -6 & 2 & -6 & -11 & -8 & -6 & 3 & 0 \end{matrix}$$

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \textcircled{0} \\
 \begin{array}{cccccccc}
 -2 & 1 & 1 & 1 & -1 & -2 & -3 & 0 \\
 3 & -5 & 3 & 3 & 3 & 0 & -2 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 2 & -2 & -2 & -1 & 2 & 2 & 0 \\
 -3 & 4 & -3 & -3 & -3 & -1 & 2 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\
 -7 & 13 & -9 & -9 & -7 & 2 & 5 & -1
 \end{array} \\
 \textcircled{A}
 \end{array}
 A_2 =$$

2 Then,  $A = A_1 A_2$  has the form

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \textcircled{0} \\
 \begin{array}{cccccccc}
 6 & -15 & 1 & 1 & 6 & 12 & 2 & 43 \\
 -19 & 27 & 3 & 5 & 4 & -25 & 4 & -43 \\
 -7 & -19 & 2 & 1 & 12 & 18 & -2 & 51 \\
 -33 & 11 & 6 & 9 & 22 & -11 & 4 & 13 \\
 -41 & 34 & 8 & 11 & 21 & -33 & 8 & -29 \\
 -24 & 30 & 5 & 7 & 8 & -28 & 6 & -40 \\
 -15 & 24 & 3 & 5 & 4 & -23 & 5 & -35 \\
 32 & -12 & -4 & -6 & -16 & 10 & 0 & 5
 \end{array} \\
 \textcircled{A}
 \end{array}
 A =$$

4 The characteristic polynomial  $P$  of  $A$  is  $P(t) = t^8 - 47t^7 - 794t^6 + 11691t^5 -$   
 5  $22022t^4 + 11691t^3 - 794t^2 - 47t + 1$ . By using Magma again, we can explicitly  
 6 check that  $A$  is Galois pinching. Setting  $B = A_1$ , we can similarly check that  $B$   
 7 satisfies condition (2) of the criterion. Thus, the plus piece of  $\mathcal{Q}(12)^{\text{irreg}}$  is Zariski  
 8 dense inside  $\text{Sp}(8, \mathbb{R})$ .

### 9 APPENDIX C. MASUR POLYGONS

10 As is well-known [Via06, Figure 17; BL09, Figure 8], the Masur polygon as-  
 11 sociated with given height parameters is not necessarily embedded. We give  
 12 an example in Figure C.1b. This is one justification for our use of singularity  
 13 parameters (Section 4.21).

### 14 APPENDIX D. VEECH, RAUZY, AND MASUR–SMILLIE–VEECH MEASURES

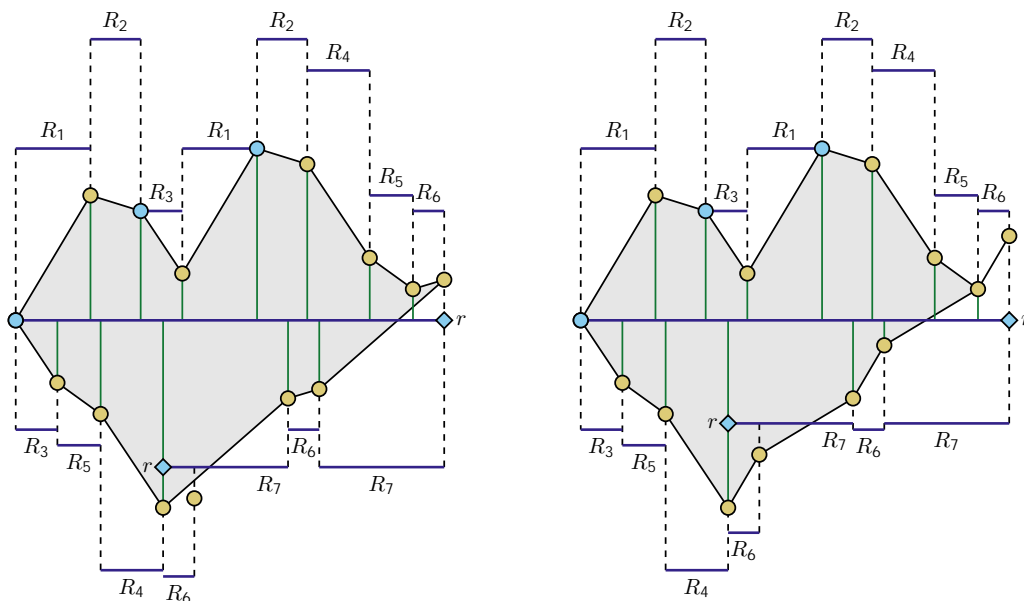
15 Here we give a brief account of some of the various measures arising on stratum  
 16 components, on lower boundaries of polytopes, and on spaces of (non-classical)  
 17 interval exchange transformations.

18 **D.1. A special case of the disintegration theorem.** Suppose that  $M$  is a  
 19 smooth  $m$ -manifold. Let  $C_c(M)$  be the vector space of continuous and compactly  
 20 supported functions from  $M$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ . By the representation theorem, the vector space  
 21 of linear functionals on  $C_c(M)$  is (canonically) isomorphic to the vector space of  
 22 (signed) Radon measures on  $M$ . This isomorphism sends the cone of positive linear  
 23 functionals to the cone of (unsigned) Radon measures.

24 Suppose now that  $M$  is smoothly embedded in  $N$ , a smooth  $n$ -manifold.  
 25 Let  $\iota: M \rightarrow N$  be the inclusion. Suppose that  $\omega$  is a  $m$ -form on  $N$ . Define  
 26  $\varphi_\omega: C_c(M) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $\varphi_\omega(f) = \int_M f \cdot \iota^* \omega$ . Applying the isomorphism, let  $\mu_\omega$  be the  
 27 resulting Radon measure.

28 As an example of this, suppose that  $M = N = \mathbb{R}^n$ . Suppose that  $x = (x_i)$  are  
 29 the usual coordinates on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Let  $dx = \prod_i dx_i$  be the resulting volume form. Then  
 30  $\text{Leb}_N = \mu_{dx}$  is the usual Lebesgue measure on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .

31 Suppose now that  $F: N \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^k$  is a smooth function. Suppose that  $F = (f_j)$  are  
 32 the components of  $F$ . Define  $dF = \prod_j df_j$ . Suppose that  $v \in \mathbb{R}$  is a regular value



(a) Without self-intersections.

(b) With self-intersections.

FIGURE C.1. Two illustrations of the zippered rectangles construction for the permutation  $\begin{matrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 1 & 2 & 4 & 5 & 6 \\ 3 & 5 & 4 & 7 & 6 & 7 & 6 & 7 \end{matrix}$ . The two singularities are marked with circles while the right endpoint  $r$  is marked with a diamond. On the left (A) the polygon constructed by joining the singularities has no self-intersections. On the right (B) the polygon self-intersects. In each figure we include an extra copy of  $R_6$  in order to provide an open neighbourhood of the zipper running through the (copy of the) right endpoint  $r$  (here marked with a diamond). Note that to provide an open neighbourhood of the boundary of the polygon in (A) we would have to include an extra copy of  $R_5$ . In (B) we would have to include an extra copy of  $R_5$  and  $R_4$ .

1 for  $F$ . So  $M = F^{-1}(v)$  is a smooth  $(n - k)$ -submanifold. Suppose that  $\omega$  and  $\omega'$   
 2 are any pair of  $n - k$ -forms on  $N$ . Suppose that  $\omega \wedge dF = \omega' \wedge dF$ . We deduce  
 3 that  $\mu_\omega$  and  $\mu_{\omega'}$  are equal as measures on  $M$ .

4 Suppose that  $N, F, v, M$ , and  $\omega$  are as above. Suppose also that  $N$  is equipped  
 5 with a volume form  $dx$ . Let  $\text{Leb}_N$  be the resulting Lebesgue measure on  $N$ .  
 6 Suppose finally that  $\omega \wedge dF = dx$ . Set  $\mu = \mu_\omega$ . Then we say that  $\mu$  is obtained by  
 7 *disintegrating*  $\text{Leb}_N$  with respect to  $F$ . By the discussion in the previous paragraph,  
 8 the measure  $\mu$  depends only on  $F$  and not on the choice of  $\omega$ . Note that this is a  
 9 (very special) case of the disintegration theorem; the level sets of  $F$  provide the  
 10 foliation needed in that result.

11 **D.2. Measures on full cones.** Suppose that  $\pi$  is a generalised permutation, as  
 12 defined in Section 4.11. Let  $W(\pi)$  and  $H(\pi)$  each be copies of  $\mathbb{R}^A$ ; these record the  
 13 widths and heights of the singularity parameters introduced in Section 4.21. Let  
 14  $V(\pi) = W(\pi) \times H(\pi)$ . We equip  $V(\pi)$  with the volume form  $dx \wedge dy$ ; this gives  
 15 the Lebesgue measure  $\text{Leb}_{W(\pi)} \times \text{Leb}_{H(\pi)}$ . We equip  $V(\pi)$  with the *diagonal flow*  
 16 defined by  $(x, y) \mapsto (e^t x, e^{-t} y)$ . (This is sometimes called the *Veech flow* [AGY06,

1 Section 3].) Note that the diagonal flow on  $V(\pi)$  preserves volume in  $V(\pi)$ , but  
 2 not in  $W(\pi)$  or in  $H(\pi)$ .

3 **Definition D.3.** Let  $X(\pi)$  be the open cone in  $W(\pi)$  given by the positivity  
 4 conditions (that is,  $x_\alpha > 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$ ) and also, in the quadratic case, the width  
 5 equality in (4.32).

6 Let  $Y(\pi)$  be the open cone in  $H(\pi)$  given by the zipper inequalities (4.36) and  
 7 (4.38) and also, in the quadratic case, the height equality in (4.32).

8 We call  $X(\pi)$  and  $Y(\pi)$  the *cone of widths* and the *cone of heights*, respectively,  
 9 for  $\pi$ .  $\diamond$

10 If we replace the strict inequalities by non-strict ones, we obtain the *closed*  
 11 *cones*  $\overline{X}(\pi)$  and  $\overline{Y}(\pi)$ . We now suppose that  $\pi$  is irreducible, as defined by [BL09,  
 12 Definition 3.1]. Then we have the following.

- 13 • By [BL09, Theorem 3.2], the cones  $X(\pi)$  and  $Y(\pi)$  are non-empty.
- 14 • Furthermore, if  $\pi$  is abelian then the cones have dimension  $|\mathcal{A}|$ . If  $\pi$  is  
 15 quadratic then they have dimension  $|\mathcal{A}| - 1$ .
- 16 • The closed cones are the closures of the open ones.
- 17 • None of the cones (open or closed) contain a (non-trivial) linear subspace.

18 In the abelian case we define  $\lambda_\pi$  to be the restriction of the product measure  
 19  $\text{Leb}_{W(\pi)} \times \text{Leb}_{H(\pi)}$  to  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$ . Note that  $\lambda_\pi$  is invariant under the diagonal  
 20 flow.

21 In the quadratic case we define the function  $w_{\text{flip}}: V(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  to be the sum of the  
 22 widths of the top flip letters minus the sum of the widths of the bottom flip letters.  
 23 We define  $h_{\text{flip}}: V(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  similarly on heights. We define  $F = (w_{\text{flip}}, h_{\text{flip}})$ . Note  
 24 that  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$  is an open subset of the zero-set of  $F$ . Flowing for time  $t$  scales  
 25  $w_{\text{flip}}$  by  $e^t$  and  $h_{\text{flip}}$  by  $e^{-t}$ . We deduce that  $dF = dw_{\text{flip}} \wedge dh_{\text{flip}}$  is invariant under  
 26 the diagonal flow. We define the measure  $\lambda_\pi$  on  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$  by disintegrating  
 27  $\text{Leb}_{W(\pi)} \times \text{Leb}_{H(\pi)}$  with respect to  $F$ . Since both  $dx \wedge dy$  and  $dF$  are invariant  
 28 under the diagonal flow, the same holds for  $\lambda_\pi$ . We may also restrict  $w_{\text{flip}}$  and  $h_{\text{flip}}$   
 29 to  $X(\pi)$  and  $Y(\pi)$ , respectively. If we disintegrate  $\text{Leb}_{W(\pi)}$  with respect to  $w_{\text{flip}}$   
 30 we get a measure  $\lambda_{X(\pi)}$  on  $X(\pi)$ . Similarly, if we disintegrate  $\text{Leb}_{H(\pi)}$  with respect  
 31 to  $h_{\text{flip}}$  we get a measure  $\lambda_{Y(\pi)}$  on  $Y(\pi)$ . It follows that  $\lambda_\pi$  is the product measure  
 32  $\lambda_{X(\pi)} \times \lambda_{Y(\pi)}$ .

33 **D.4. Invariance under Rauzy–Veech moves.** Suppose that the generalised  
 34 permutations  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are related by a single Rauzy–Veech move. Let  $E$  be  
 35 the associated Rauzy–Veech matrix. From Convention 4.62 the induced Rauzy–  
 36 Veech map  $\text{RV}: V(\pi') \rightarrow V(\pi)$  is given by  $\text{RV}(x', y') = (Ex', Ey')$ . Note that, by  
 37 Equation (4.61) the matrix  $E$  is unimodular; thus  $\text{RV}$  preserves volume (as given  
 38 by the forms  $dx' \wedge dy'$  and  $dx \wedge dy$ ).

39 In the abelian case we deduce that the pull-back of  $\lambda_\pi$  by  $\text{RV}^*$  gives  $\lambda_{\pi'}$ .

40 The quadratic case is slightly harder. By Equation (4.61), and by working  
 41 through the two relevant cases (where the losing letter is either a translation or a  
 42 flip letter), we deduce that the pull-back of the function  $w_{\text{flip}}$  (on  $V(\pi)$ ) by  $\text{RV}^*$   
 43 gives  $w'_{\text{flip}}$  (on  $V(\pi')$ ). The same holds for  $h_{\text{flip}}$  and  $h'_{\text{flip}}$ . We deduce that, in the  
 44 quadratic case, the pull-back of  $\lambda_\pi$  by  $\text{RV}^*$  gives  $\lambda_{\pi'}$ .

45 **D.5. The area-one locus.** Suppose that  $\pi$  is a generalised permutation. The  
 46 function  $q_\pi$  extends naturally to a map from  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$  to  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$ . We fix a  
 47 parameter  $(x, y) \in X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$  and set  $q = q_\pi(x, y)$ . The area of the differential



1  $q$  is the sum of the areas of the rectangles  $R_\alpha$  appearing in the zippered rectangle  
 2 decomposition. Let  $h_\alpha$  be the height of  $R_\alpha$ . Thus the area of  $q$  is

$$3 \quad A(x, y) = \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} x_\alpha h_\alpha$$

4 By Equations (4.35), (4.37), (4.41) and (4.42), each  $h_\alpha$  is a linear combination of  
 5 the height parameters  $(y_\beta)$ . Thus  $A: X(\pi) \times Y(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is bilinear; we deduce that  
 6  $A$  is an invariant of the diagonal flow.

7 By disintegrating  $\lambda_\pi$  with respect to the area  $A$  we get a flow-invariant measure  
 8  $\lambda_\pi^{(1)}$  on the unit area locus in  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$ .

9 The area  $A$  is also invariant under Rauzy–Veech moves. Fix one such; say  
 10  $\text{RV}: V(\pi') \rightarrow V(\pi)$ . Since  $\lambda_\pi$  pulls back by  $\text{RV}^*$  to  $\lambda_{\pi'}$ , it follows that  $\lambda_\pi^{(1)}$  pulls  
 11 back by  $\text{RV}^*$  to  $\lambda_{\pi'}^{(1)}$ .

12 Recall from Definition 4.50 that  $P(\pi)$  is the polytope of parameters: the open  
 13 subset of  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$  cut out by the distinguished base-arc inequalities (Defi-  
 14 nition 4.50 and Equation (4.51)). Note that, from Definition 4.45, we have that  
 15  $\mathcal{C}(\pi) = q_\pi(P(\pi))$  is the polytope of differentials.

16 We define  $P^{(1)}(\pi) \subseteq P(\pi)$  to be set of parameters with  $A(x, y) = 1$ . Recall that  
 17  $P = \int_\pi P(\pi)$ . We denote the map  $\int_\pi q_\pi$  by  $q_P$ .

18 *Notation D.6.* We take  $P^{(1)} = \int_\pi P^{(1)}(\pi)$ . ◇

19 We define  $\lambda_P$  and  $\lambda_P^{(1)}$  by restricting the measures  $\lambda_\pi$  and  $\lambda_\pi^{(1)}$  (as  $\pi$  varies)  
 20 and then taking the appropriate unions. Note that both are invariant under the  
 21 diagonal flow and also under the Rauzy–Veech moves. We call  $\lambda_P^{(1)}$  the *Veech*  
 22 *measure*.

23 *Remark D.7.* Veech proved that the diagonal flow on  $P^{(1)}$  is weak mixing, hence  
 24 ergodic, for  $\lambda_P^{(1)}$  [Vee86, Theorem 6.13].

25 By Remark 5.7,  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  is a regular cover of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ . Let  $d_{\text{lab}}$  be the degree of this  
 26 cover. Note that this is the number of reindexings  $s \in \text{Sym}(\mathcal{A})$  such that  $\pi_s = \pi \circ s$   
 27 is in the same component of  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}}$  as  $\pi$ .

28 Recall that  $q_P = \int_\pi q_\pi$ . We now define the measure  $\lambda^{(1)}$  on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}$  by

$$29 \quad (\text{D.8}) \quad \lambda^{(1)} = \frac{1}{d_{\text{lab}}} (q_P)_* \lambda_P^{(1)}$$

30 We again call the image *Veech measure*. It follows that this is ergodic for the  
 31 diagonal flow. ◇

32 **D.9. Induced measures on backwards flow faces.** We now produce a measure  
 33 suitable for our coding.

34 We define  $w: X(\pi) \times Y(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  to be the sum of the widths. From Definition 4.65  
 35 we have that the backwards flow face  $\partial^- P(\pi)$  is a level set of  $w$ , namely:

$$36 \quad \{(x, y) \in X(\pi) \times Y(\pi) \mid w(x, y) = 1\}$$

37 is the backwards flow face  $\partial^- P(\pi)$ . Disintegrating  $\lambda_\pi$  with respect to  $w$  we obtain  
 38 a measure  $\nu_\pi$  on  $\partial^- P(\pi)$ .

39 Let  $w_X: X(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be, again, the sum of the widths. We define:

$$40 \quad X_1(\pi) = \{x \in X(\pi) \mid w_X(x) = 1\}$$

41 Disintegrating the measure  $\lambda_{X(\pi)}$  with respect to  $w_X$  we obtain a measure  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)}$   
 42 on  $X_1(\pi)$ .

1 **Lemma D.10.** *The measure  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)}$  on  $X_1(\pi)$  is finite.*

2 *Proof.* We define  $L$  to be the subspace of  $W(\pi)$  given by  $w_{\text{flip}} = 0$ . Note that the  
3 cone  $X(\pi)$  is contained in  $L$ . We disintegrate  $\text{Leb}_{W(\pi)}$  with respect to  $w_{\text{flip}}$  to  
4 obtain the measure  $\lambda_L$  on  $L$ . Note that  $\lambda_{X(\pi)}$  is the restriction of  $\lambda_L$  to  $X(\pi)$ .

5 We define  $L_1$  to be the affine subspace of  $L$  given by  $w_X = 1$ . Note that the  
6 polytope  $X_1(\pi)$  is contained in  $L_1$ . We define  $\nu_{L_1}$  to be the measure on  $L_1$  given  
7 by disintegration of  $\lambda_L$  with respect to  $w_X$ . Note that  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)}$  is the restriction of  
8  $\nu_{L_1}$  to  $X_1(\pi)$ .

9 Suppose that  $v$  is any vector in  $L$  such that  $w_X(v) = 0$ . Translation by  $v$   
10 preserves  $L_1$  and leaves  $\nu_{L_1}$  invariant. Since  $\nu_{L_1}$  is a smooth measure, it is a scalar  
11 multiple of the Lebesgue measure on  $L_1$ .

12 The lemma now follows from the fact that  $\overline{X_1(\pi)}$  is compact in  $L_1$ .

13 Note that  $\partial^-P(\pi)$  equals the product  $X_1(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$ . Disintegration commutes  
14 with the product structure; thus the measure  $\nu_\pi$  is the product measure  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)} \times$   
15  $\lambda_{Y(\pi)}$ .

16 Suppose that  $\pi$  to  $\pi'$  is a Rauzy–Veech move. Breaking symmetry, suppose that  
17  $\pi \rightarrow \pi'$  is a top move with winning label  $\alpha$ , losing label  $\beta$ , and matrix  $E$ . Let  
18  $\text{RV}: V(\pi') \rightarrow V(\pi)$  be the induced map. We define the following subcones:

$$19 \quad Y^\alpha(\pi') = \{y' \in Y'(\pi) \mid y'_\alpha < 0\} \quad \text{and} \quad X_1^\beta(\pi) = \{x \in X_1(\pi) \mid x_\beta < x_\alpha\}$$

20 We define the *Rauzy–Veech renormalisation* map  $\text{RV}^\partial: X_1(\pi') \times Y^\alpha(\pi') \rightarrow X_1^\beta(\pi) \times$   
21  $Y(\pi)$  by

$$22 \quad \text{RV}^\partial(x', y') = \frac{1}{w(Ex')} \cdot Ex', w(Ex') \cdot Ey'$$

23 (Here we suppress the second coordinate  $y$  inside of  $w$ .) Note that this is a  
24 “bi-projective” homeomorphism.

25 **Lemma D.11.** *With notation as above:  $\text{RV}_*^\partial(\nu_{\pi^\theta}) = \nu_\pi$ .*

26 *Proof.* We take  $w': X(\pi') \times Y(\pi') \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  to be the sums of the widths. We define  
27 the map  $E^\partial: X(\pi') \times Y^\alpha(\pi') \rightarrow X^\beta(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$  as follows:

$$28 \quad E^\partial(x', y') = \frac{w'(x')}{w(Ex')} \cdot Ex', \frac{w(Ex')}{w'(x')} \cdot Ey'$$

29 (Again, we may suppress the height coordinates inside of  $w$  and  $w'$ .) Note that  $E^\partial$   
30 is an extension of  $\text{RV}^\partial$ .

31 Recall that the Rauzy matrix  $E$  is unimodular. Note that, in  $E^\partial$ , the widths  
32 and heights are scaled by reciprocal factors. We deduce that  $d\lambda_\pi$  pulls back, via  
33  $E^\partial$ , to  $d\lambda_{\pi^\theta}$ .

34 Since  $w$  is linear, we have:

$$35 \quad w(E^\partial(x', y')) = w \frac{w'(x')}{w(Ex')} \cdot Ex' = w'(x', y')$$

36 That is,  $dw$  pulls back, via  $E^\partial$ , to  $dw'$ .

37 Let  $\omega$  be any form on  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$  so that  $\omega \wedge dw = d\lambda_\pi$ . Note that, as discussed  
38 in Appendix D.1, integrating against  $\omega$  gives the measure  $\nu_\pi$ . Define  $\omega'$  to be the  
39 pullback, via  $E^\partial$ , of  $\omega$ . It follows that  $\omega' \wedge dw' = d\lambda_{\pi^\theta}$ . So, by Appendix D.1, the  
40 form  $\omega'$  gives the measure  $\nu_{\pi^\theta}$ . Since  $E^\partial$  is an extension of  $\text{RV}^\partial$ , and since “pulling  
41 back” is functorial, the lemma is proved.

1 *Remark D.12.* Instead of defining  $\nu_\pi$  via disintegration, we could define it through a  
 2 coning construction, as follows. Suppose that  $U$  is a small open set in  $\partial^- P(\pi)$ . We  
 3 define  $C(U)$  to be its cone to the origin in  $X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$ . We now take  $\nu_\pi(U)$  equal  
 4 to  $\lambda_\pi(C(U))$ . Under this definition, the fact that  $\nu_\pi$  is invariant under  $\text{RV}^\partial$  (that  
 5 is, Lemma D.11) follows directly from the flow-invariance and the Rauzy–Veech  
 6 invariance of  $\lambda_\pi$ . A standard exercise then shows that this measure, obtained by  
 7 coning, is scalar multiple of the measure obtained by disintegration.  $\diamond$

8 In a small abuse of notation we now use  $\text{RV}^\partial$  to denote the disjoint union of  
 9 all of the Rauzy–Veech renormalisation maps. We define  $\nu_P$  to be the induced  
 10 measure on the union  $\partial^- P$ . By further disintegration, with respect to the area  $A$ ,  
 11 we obtain a measure  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  on  $\partial^- P^{(1)}$ .

12 *Remark D.13.* Since the area and  $\nu_P$  are invariant under  $\text{RV}^\partial$  the same holds for  
 13  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ .  $\diamond$

14 **D.14. Projecting to widths.** Fix  $x \in X_1(\pi)$ . Note that all coordinates of  $x$  are  
 15 positive. We define the function  $A_x: Y(\pi) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $A_x(y) = A(x, y)$ . We define  
 16 the following:

$$17 \quad Y(\pi, x) = \{y \in Y(\pi) \mid A(x, y) = 1\}$$

$$18 \quad \bar{Y}(\pi, x) = \{y \in \bar{Y}(\pi) \mid A(x, y) = 1\}$$

19 Disintegrating  $\lambda_{Y(\pi)}$  with respect to the function  $A_x$ , we get a measure  $\nu_{Y(\pi, x)}$  on  
 20  $Y(\pi, x)$ .

21 **Lemma D.15.** *Suppose that  $y \in \bar{Y}(\pi)$  is a non-zero vector. Then  $A_x(y)$  is positive.*

22 It follows that  $\bar{Y}(\pi, x)$  meets all rays in  $\bar{Y}(\pi)$ . Thus  $\bar{Y}(\pi, x)$  and  $\bar{Y}(\pi, x')$  are  
 23 projectively equivalent for all  $x, x' \in X_1(\pi)$ .

24 *Proof of Lemma D.15.* Recall that  $x$  lies in  $X_1(\pi)$ . Since  $X_i(\pi)$  is a subset of  $X(\pi)$ ,  
 25 all widths in  $x$  are positive.

26 Breaking symmetry, we may assume that there is a label  $\alpha$  which is a top label,  
 27 which is not last on top, and so that the singularity height  $y_\alpha$  is positive. We  
 28 further may assume that  $y_\alpha$  is the first such; that is, all labels  $\beta$  on top and to the  
 29 left of  $\alpha$  have height  $y_\beta = 0$ . We deduce that  $A_x(y) > x_\alpha y_\alpha$ . Thus, the area  $A_x(y)$   
 30 is positive.

31 **Lemma D.16.** *For any irreducible generalised permutation  $\pi$ , and for any  $x \in$   
 32  $X_1(\pi)$ , we have*

$$33 \quad \nu_{Y(\pi, x)}(Y(\pi, x)) < \infty$$

34 *Proof.* Let  $L(x)$  be the hyperplane in  $H(\pi)$  defined by  $A_x(y) = 1$ . Thus  $Y(\pi, x) =$   
 35  $Y(\pi) \cap L(x)$  and  $\bar{Y}(\pi, x) = \bar{Y}(\pi) \cap L(x)$ . Note that  $\nu_{Y(\pi, x)}$  is the restriction of a  
 36 Lebesgue measure  $\nu_x$  on  $L(x)$ . So it suffices to prove that  $\bar{Y}(\pi, x)$  is compact in  
 37  $L(x)$ .

38 Note that  $\bar{Y}(\pi)$  is an intersection of finitely many closed half-spaces. By the  
 39 main theorem for cones [Zie95, Theorem 1.3] there is a finite list  $(v^i)_{i=1}^n$  of vectors  
 40 in  $\bar{Y}(\pi)$  so that every  $v \in \bar{Y}(\pi)$  is a non-negative linear combination of the vectors  
 41  $(v^i)_i$ . We may assume that the zero vector is not in this collection.

42 We define  $w^i = v^i / A_x(v^i)$ ; this is well-defined by Lemma D.15. Note that the  
 43 vectors  $(w^i)_i$  again generate  $\bar{Y}(\pi)$ . Also, these vectors lie in  $L(x)$ .

1 Recall that

$$2 \quad \Delta^n = \left\{ a \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid a_i > 0, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i = 1 \right\}$$

3 is the standard simplex in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Note that  $\Delta^n$  is compact. We now define  $D: \Delta^n \rightarrow$   
 4  $\bar{Y}(\pi)$  by  $D(a) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i w^i$ . Since  $D$  is continuous, the image of  $\Delta^n$  in  $\bar{Y}(\pi)$  is  
 5 compact.

6 *Claim D.17.*  $D(\Delta^n) = \bar{Y}(\pi, x)$ .

7 *Proof.* Suppose that  $a$  lies in  $\Delta^n$ . So  $A_x(D(a)) = A_x(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i w^i) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i A_x(w^i) = 1$ .  
 8 Thus  $D(a)$  lies in  $\bar{Y}(\pi, x)$ .

9 Suppose that  $v$  lies in  $\bar{Y}(\pi, x)$ . Thus  $v = \sum_{i=1}^n E_i w^i$  for some  $E_i \in \mathbb{R}$  which are  
 10 non-negative. Thus  $1 = A_x(v) = A_x(\sum_{i=1}^n E_i w^i) = \sum_{i=1}^n E_i A_x(w^i) = \sum_{i=1}^n E_i$ . Thus  
 11  $D(b) = v$ .

12 This completes the proof of the lemma.

13 By Lemma D.16 the volume

$$14 \quad \text{Vol}_\pi(x) = \nu_{Y(\pi, x)}(Y(\pi, x))$$

15 is finite. Thus  $\text{Vol}_\pi(x)$  is a smooth function of  $x$ . From Remark D.12 we deduce  
 16 that the volume scales as

$$17 \quad \text{Vol}_\pi(rx) = \text{Vol}_\pi(x) / r^{\dim Y(\pi)}$$

18 So we may pick a basepoint  $x_0 \in X_1(\pi)$  with  $\text{Vol}_\pi(x_0) = 1$ . That is,  $\nu_{Y(\pi, x_0)}$  is  
 19 a probability measure. Thus the product measure  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)} \times \nu_{Y(\pi, x_0)}$  on  $X_1(\pi) \times$   
 20  $Y(\pi, x_0)$ , under projection to widths, pushes forward to  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)}$ .

21 Recall that  $Y(\pi, x_0)$  and  $Y(\pi, x)$  are projectively equivalent, as both meet all  
 22 rays in  $Y(\pi)$ . Let  $f_x: Y(\pi, x) \rightarrow Y(\pi, x_0)$  be the resulting diffeomorphism. By  
 23 Remark D.12, the measures  $\nu_{Y(\pi, x)}$  and  $\nu_{Y(\pi, x_0)}$  agree with the measures obtained  
 24 by coning to the origin in  $Y(\pi)$ . Hence, the Radon–Nikodym derivative of the  
 25 pushforward measure  $(f_x)_* \nu_{Y(\pi, x)}$  with respect to  $\nu_{Y(\pi, x_0)}$  is constant over  $Y(\pi, x_0)$ .  
 26 Since  $\text{Vol}_\pi(x_0) = 1$ , we deduce that this constant is  $\text{Vol}_\pi(x)$ .

27 We define  $p^\pi: \partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi) \rightarrow X_1(\pi)$  to be the projection to the widths. Note that  
 28 this is a surjection. The fibre of  $p^\pi$  over  $x \in X_1(\pi)$  is exactly  $\{x\} \times Y(\pi, x)$ . The  
 29 fibrewise diffeomorphisms  $f_x$  vary smoothly with  $x$ . Thus we obtain a diffeomor-  
 30 phism  $f: \partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi) \rightarrow X_1(\pi) \times Y(\pi, x_0)$ . From the paragraph above, we conclude  
 31 that the pushforward measure  $f_* \nu_\pi^{(1)}$  is absolutely continuous with respect to the  
 32 product measure  $\nu_{X_1(\pi)} \times \nu_{Y(\pi, x_0)}$ , and has density  $\text{Vol}_\pi$ .

33 Let  $\phi_{X_1(\pi)} = p_* \nu_\pi^{(1)}$  be the pushforward measure on  $X_1(\pi)$ . We deduce the  
 34 following:

$$35 \quad (\text{D.18}) \quad \frac{d\phi_{X_1(\pi)}}{d\nu_{X_1(\pi)}} = \text{Vol}_\pi$$

36 Suppose now that  $\pi \rightarrow \pi'$  is a Rauzy–Veech move. Breaking symmetry, we  
 37 suppose that it is a top move, with winning label  $\alpha$ , losing label  $\beta$ , and matrix  $E$ .  
 38 We define the *Rauzy renormalisation map*  $R^\partial: X_1(\pi') \rightarrow X_1^\beta(\pi)$  by

$$39 \quad R^\partial(x') = \frac{E x'}{w_X(E x')}$$

40 From Lemma D.11, we deduce the following.

1 **Lemma D.19.** *With notation as above:*

$$2 \quad \mathbf{R}_*^\partial(\phi_{X_1(\pi^0)}) = \phi_{X_1(\pi)}$$

3 In a small abuse of notation we now use  $\mathbf{R}^\partial$  to denote the union of all Rauzy  
4 renormalisation maps. We also define  $\phi$  to be the induced measure on  $X_1 =$   
5  $\pi X_1(\pi)$ . Similarly, we set  $\text{Vol} = \pi \text{Vol}_\pi$ . By Lemma D.19, the measure  $\phi$  is  
6 invariant for  $\mathbf{R}^\partial$ .

7 Recall by Lemma 4.68 that  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi) = q_\pi(\partial^- P(\pi))$ . We similarly define  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}(\pi)$   
8 to be  $q_\pi(\partial^- P^{(1)}(\pi))$ . We now define  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  to be the union  $\pi \partial^- \mathcal{C}(\pi)$ . Also we  
9 define  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}$  to be the union  $\pi \partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}(\pi)$ .

10 Recall that  $q_P = \pi q_\pi$  and that  $d_{\text{lab}}$  is the degree of the cover  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{lab}} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{\text{root}}$ .

11 **Definition D.20.** We define measures  $\nu$  and  $\nu^{(1)}$  on  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}$  and  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}$  by

$$12 \quad (\text{D.21}) \quad \nu = \frac{1}{d_{\text{lab}}}(q_P)_* \nu_P \quad \text{and} \quad \nu^{(1)} = \frac{1}{d_{\text{lab}}}(q_P)_* \nu_P^{(1)}$$

13 We call the measure  $\nu^{(1)}$  the *Veech measure* on  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}$  and the measure  $\nu^{(1)}$  the  
14 *Rauzy–Veech measure* on  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}$ .  $\diamond$

15 **D.22. Summary.** The previous discussion gives us two measures,  $\phi_{X_1}$  and  $\nu_{X_1}$ ,  
16 on  $X_1$  that are absolutely continuous with respect to each other. We showed that  
17 the density of  $\phi_{X_1}$  with respect to  $\nu_{X_1}$  is in fact the volume of the fiber in  $Y$ , and  
18 so is smooth. The measure  $\phi_{X_1}$  is invariant under the Rauzy renormalisation  $R_\partial$ ,  
19 while  $\nu_{X_1}$  is not. However,  $\nu_{X_1}$  is easier to handle in estimates required to get the  
20 appropriate coding (in Section 6) for the diagonal flow. The coding is built with a  
21 pre-compact Poincaré section and hence its projection to widths is pre-compact in  
22  $X_1$ . We then use the smoothness of  $\text{Vol}_\pi$  to conclude that up to a uniform constant  
23 (that depends on the choice of section) the estimates hold for  $\phi_{X_1}$ .

24 The diagram in Figure D.23 summarises the construction of these measures  
25 in the quadratic case. We start with the Lebesgue measure  $\text{Leb}_W \times \text{Leb}_H$  on  
26 the disjoint union  $W \times H = \pi W(\pi) \times H(\pi)$ . This measure is invariant under  
27 the diagonal flow  $g_t$ . We next disintegrate with respect to  $w_{\text{flip}} \times h_{\text{flip}}$  to give the  
28 measure  $\lambda_X \times \lambda_Y$  on the disjoint union  $X \times Y = \pi X(\pi) \times Y(\pi)$ . By Appendix D.2  
29 and by Appendix D.4, this measure is invariant under the diagonal flow and under  
30 the Rauzy–Veech moves, here denoted  $\text{RV}$ . We restrict  $\lambda_X \times \lambda_Y$  to  $P = \pi P(\pi)$   
31 to obtain the measure  $\lambda_P$ ; thus this is again invariant for the diagonal flow. We  
32 then disintegrate  $\lambda_P$  with respect the area  $A$  to obtain a  $g_t$ -invariant measure  $\lambda_P^{(1)}$   
33 on the area-one locus  $P^{(1)}$ . By Remark D.7, this gives us the *Veech measure*  $\lambda^{(1)}$   
34 on  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}^{(1)}$ .

35 We disintegrate  $\lambda_P^{(1)}$  again, this time with respect to the sum of the widths  $w$ ,  
36 to obtain a measure  $\nu_P^{(1)}$ , which is now  $\text{RV}^\partial$ -invariant. By Definition D.20, this  
37 gives us the *Rauzy–Veech measure*  $\nu^{(1)}$  on  $\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}$ .

38 Recall that  $X_1 = \pi X_1(\pi)$ . The measure  $\nu_P^{(1)}$  is pushed forward to a measure  
39  $\phi_{X_1}$  on  $X_1$  via the projection  $p: \partial^- P^{(1)} \rightarrow X_1$ : the disjoint union of the projection  
40 maps  $p^\pi$ . The measure  $\phi_{X_1}$  is now  $\mathbf{R}^\partial$ -invariant; this gives what we call *Rauzy*  
41 *measure*.

42 We now may state one of the major results in the area.

43 **Theorem D.24.** *The dynamical systems  $(X_1, \phi_{X_1}, \mathbf{R}^\partial)$ ,  $(\partial^- \mathcal{C}^{(1)}, \nu^{(1)}, \text{RV}^\partial)$ , and*  
44  *$(\mathcal{C}^{(1)}, \lambda^{(1)}, g_t)$  are ergodic.*

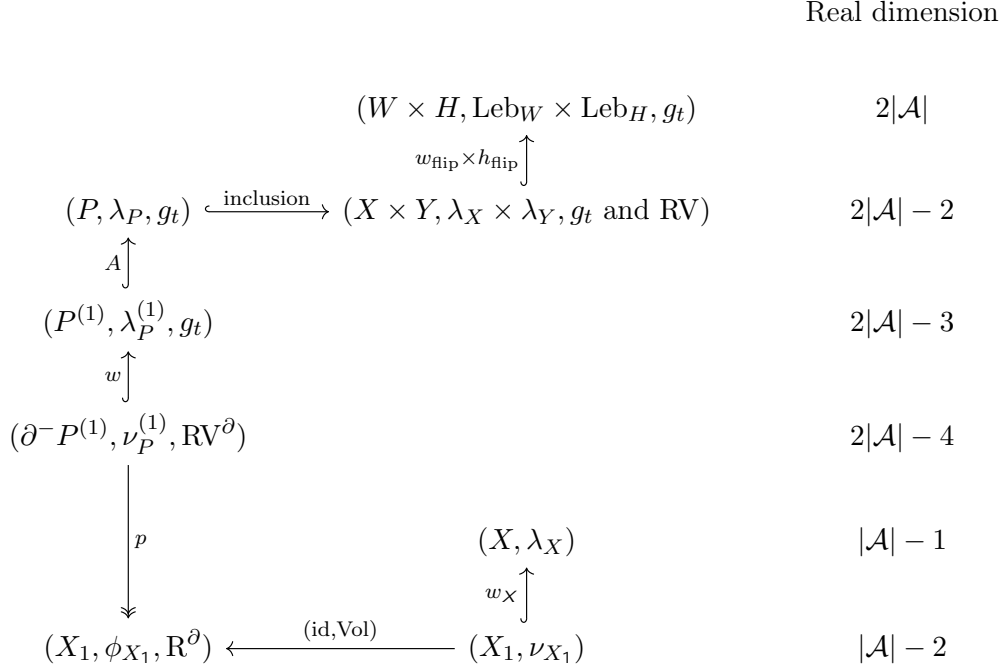


FIGURE D.23. The various dynamical systems (and measure spaces) discussed above, in the quadratic case. For the most part the arrows are decorated with the function used to disintegrate the earlier measure and so obtain the later measure.

1 For the interval exchange transformations, and for abelian differentials, see [Via06,  
2 Corollaries 27.2 and 27.3]. For non-classical interval exchange transformations, the  
3 ergodicity of  $\mathbf{R}^\partial$  is proved in [Gad12, Theorem 13.1]. Viana [Via06] deduces the  
4 ergodicity of the systems acting on abelian differentials from the case of interval  
5 exchange transformations. The same proof carries over for quadratic components.  
6 There is one more measure to consider. We directly disintegrate the Lebesgue  
7 measure  $\lambda_X$  on the open cone  $X$  with respect to the sum of the widths  $w_X$  to  
8 obtain  $\nu_{X_1}$ . This measure *is* finite; it is essentially a Lebesgue measure on the  
9 interior of a compact polytope. However, it is *not*  $\mathbf{R}^\partial$ -invariant; this is because its  
10 construction only takes widths (and not heights) into account. Nevertheless, it is  
11 absolutely continuous, with a smooth (hence finite) density, with respect to  $\phi_{X_1}$ .

12 **D.25. Masur–Smillie–Veech measure.** We now define the *Masur–Smillie mea-*  
13 *sure* (see [Mas82, Proposition 4.4] for abelian components and the principal qua-  
14 *dratic stratum* and see [MS91, Section 1] for general quadratic strata). This is a  
15 diagonal flow-invariant measure on  $\mathcal{C}$ , the locus of abelian differentials that are  
16 orientation covers of differentials in  $\mathcal{C}$ . It is then pushed forward to  $\mathcal{C}$  (where it  
17 receives the same name).

18 The lattice  $H_1(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{Z}; \mathbb{Z})$  splits integrally over the minus and plus pieces in  
19  $H_1(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{Z}; \mathbb{C})$ . We normalise the Lebesgue measure on  $H_1(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{Z}; \mathbb{C})$  so that the  
20 covolume of the integer lattice in the minus piece is one. Pulling the normalised  
21 measure (in the minus piece) back by period coordinates, we get a measure on  $\mathcal{C}$ .  
22 As a change of period coordinates is unimodular (in fact, symplectic) the measure

1 is well-defined. As the diagonal flow stretches real periods by  $e^t$  and contracts imag-  
 2 inary periods by  $e^{-t}$  the measure is flow-invariant. Disintegrating with respect to  
 3 area gives the *Masur–Smillie measure*. Since it is defined by periods, after lifting to  
 4  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{root}}$  we find that the Masur–Smillie measure is absolutely continuous with respect  
 5 to the Veech measure. By the ergodic theorem, it follows that the Masur–Smillie  
 6 and Veech measures are multiples of each other. We call the probability measure  
 7 in this measure class the *Masur–Smillie–Veech measure*.

## 8 REFERENCES

- 9 [AF22] H. Al-Saqban and G. Forni. “A Central Limit Theorem for the Kontsevich-  
 10 Zorich Cocycle”. Preprint (2022). arXiv: 2207.11760 [math.DS].
- 11 [AGY06] A. Avila, S. Gouëzel, and J.-C. Yoccoz. “Exponential mixing for the Teichmüller  
 12 flow”. In: *Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci.* 104 (2006), pp. 143–211. doi:  
 13 10.1007/s10240-006-0001-5.
- 14 [AMY18] A. Avila, C. Matheus, and J.-C. Yoccoz. “Zorich conjecture for hyperelliptic  
 15 Rauzy-Veech groups”. In: *Math. Ann.* 370.1-2 (2018), pp. 785–809. doi: 10.1  
 16 007/s00208-017-1568-5.
- 17 [AR12] A. Avila and M. J. Resende. “Exponential mixing for the Teichmüller flow in  
 18 the space of quadratic differentials”. In: *Comment. Math. Helv.* 87.3 (2012),  
 19 pp. 589–638. doi: 10.4171/CMH/263.
- 20 [AV07a] A. Avila and M. Viana. “Simplicity of Lyapunov spectra: a sufficient criterion”.  
 21 In: *Port. Math. (N.S.)* 64.3 (2007), pp. 311–376. doi: 10.4171/PM/1789.
- 22 [AV07b] A. Avila and M. Viana. “Simplicity of Lyapunov spectra: proof of the Zorich-  
 23 Kontsevich conjecture”. In: *Acta Math.* 198.1 (2007), pp. 1–56. doi: 10.1007  
 24 /s11511-007-0012-1.
- 25 [BCP97] W. Bosma, J. Cannon, and C. Playoust. “The Magma algebra system. I. The  
 26 user language”. In: *J. Symbolic Comput.* 24.3-4 (1997). Computational algebra  
 27 and number theory (London, 1993), pp. 235–265. doi: 10.1006/j.sco.1996  
 28 .0125.
- 29 [Ben97] Y. Benoist. “Propriétés asymptotiques des groupes linéaires”. In: *Geom. Funct.*  
 30 *Anal.* 7.1 (1997), pp. 1–47. doi: 10.1007/PL00001613.
- 31 [BL09] C. Boissy and E. Lanneau. “Dynamics and geometry of the Rauzy-Veech  
 32 induction for quadratic differentials”. In: *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems* 29.3  
 33 (2009), pp. 767–816. doi: 10.1017/S0143385708080565.
- 34 [BMP03] M. Boileau, S. Maillot, and J. Porti. “Three-dimensional orbifolds and their  
 35 geometric structures”. Vol. 15. Panoramas et Synthèses [Panoramas and Syn-  
 36 theses]. Société Mathématique de France, Paris, 2003, pp. viii+167. isbn:  
 37 2-85629-152-X.
- 38 [Boi13] C. Boissy. “Labeled Rauzy classes and framed translation surfaces”. In: *Ann.*  
 39 *Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)* 63.2 (2013), pp. 547–572.
- 40 [Boi15] C. Boissy. “Labeled Rauzy classes and framed translation surfaces”. In: *Ann.*  
 41 *Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)* 65.2 (2015), pp. 905–932.
- 42 [Boi20] C. Boissy. “Moduli space of meromorphic differentials with marked horizontal  
 43 separatrices”. In: *Algebr. Geom. Topol.* 20.5 (2020), pp. 2373–2412. doi: 10.2  
 44 140/agt.2020.20.2373.
- 45 [BP13] L. Barreira and Y. Pesin. “Introduction to smooth ergodic theory”. Vol. 148.  
 46 Graduate Studies in Mathematics. American Mathematical Society, Providence,  
 47 RI, 2013, pp. x+277. isbn: 978-0-8218-9853-6. doi: 10.1090/gsm/148.
- 48 [Cal20] A. Calderon. “Connected components of strata of Abelian differentials over  
 49 Teichmüller space”. In: *Comment. Math. Helv.* 95.2 (2020), pp. 361–420. doi:  
 50 10.4171/CMH/491.

- 1 [CM14] D. Chen and M. Möller. "Quadratic differentials in low genus: exceptional  
2 and non-varying strata". In: *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4)* 47.2 (2014),  
3 pp. 309–369. doi: 10.24033/asens.2216.
- 4 [CS21a] A. Calderon and N. Salter. "Higher spin mapping class groups and strata of  
5 abelian differentials over Teichmüller space". In: *Adv. Math.* 389 (2021), Paper  
6 No. 107926, 56. doi: 10.1016/j.aim.2021.107926.
- 7 [CS21b] A. Calderon and N. Salter. "Relative homological representations of framed  
8 mapping class groups". In: *Bull. Lond. Math. Soc.* 53.1 (2021), pp. 204–219.  
9 doi: 10.1112/blms.12412.
- 10 [CS23] A. Calderon and N. Salter. "Framed mapping class groups and the monodromy  
11 of strata of abelian differentials". In: *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* 25.12 (2023),  
12 pp. 4719–4790. doi: 10.4171/jems/1290.
- 13 [DN88] C. Danthony and A. Nogueira. "Involutions linéaires et feuilletages mesurés".  
14 In: *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math.* 307.8 (1988), pp. 409–412.
- 15 [DN90] C. Danthony and A. Nogueira. "Measured foliations on nonorientable surfaces".  
16 In: *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)* 23.3 (1990), pp. 469–494.
- 17 [EFW18] A. Eskin, S. Filip, and A. Wright. "The algebraic hull of the Kontsevich-Zorich  
18 cocycle". In: *Ann. of Math. (2)* 188.1 (2018), pp. 281–313. doi: 10.4007/ann  
19 als.2018.188.1.5.
- 20 [EKZ14] A. Eskin, M. Kontsevich, and A. Zorich. "Sum of Lyapunov exponents of the  
21 Hodge bundle with respect to the Teichmüller geodesic flow". In: *Publ. Math.  
22 Inst. Hautes Études Sci.* 120 (2014), pp. 207–333. doi: 10.1007/s10240-013-  
23 -0060-3.
- 24 [EM15] A. Eskin and C. Matheus. "A coding-free simplicity criterion for the Lyapunov  
25 exponents of Teichmüller curves". In: *Geom. Dedicata* 179 (2015), pp. 45–67.  
26 doi: 10.1007/s10711-015-0067-7.
- 27 [EMM15] A. Eskin, M. Mirzakhani, and A. Mohammadi. "Isolation, equidistribution,  
28 and orbit closures for the  $SL(2, \mathbb{R})$  action on moduli space". In: *Ann. of Math. (2)*  
29 182.2 (2015), pp. 673–721. doi: 10.4007/annals.2015.182.2.7.
- 30 [Fil16] S. Filip. "Splitting mixed Hodge structures over a line invariant manifolds". In:  
31 *Ann. of Math. (2)* 183.2 (2016), pp. 681–713. doi: 10.4007/annals.2016.1  
32 83.2.5.
- 33 [Fil17] S. Filip. "Zero Lyapunov exponents and monodromy of the Kontsevich-Zorich  
34 cocycle". In: *Duke Math. J.* 166.4 (2017), pp. 657–706. doi: 10.1215/001270  
35 94-3715806.
- 36 [FM14] G. Forni and C. Matheus. "Introduction to Teichmüller theory and its applica-  
37 tions to dynamics of interval exchange transformations, flows on surfaces and  
38 billiards". In: *J. Mod. Dyn.* 8.3-4 (2014), pp. 271–436. doi: 10.3934/jmd.201  
39 4.8.271.
- 40 [For02] G. Forni. "Deviation of ergodic averages for area-preserving flows on surfaces  
41 of higher genus". In: *Ann. of Math. (2)* 155.1 (2002), pp. 1–103. doi: 10.2307  
42 /3062150.
- 43 [Gad12] V. S. Gadre. "Dynamics of non-classical interval exchanges". In: *Ergodic Theory  
44 Dynam. Systems* 32.6 (2012), pp. 1930–1971. doi: 10.1017/S0143385711000  
45 691.
- 46 [Gut17] R. Gutiérrez-Romo. "Simplicity of the Lyapunov spectra of certain quadratic  
47 differentials". Preprint (2017). arXiv: 1711.02006 [math.DS].
- 48 [Gut19] R. Gutiérrez-Romo. "Classification of Rauzy-Veech groups: proof of the Zorich  
49 conjecture". In: *Invent. Math.* 215.3 (2019), pp. 741–778. doi: 10.1007/s002  
50 22-018-0836-7.
- 51 [Ham18] U. Hamenstädt. "Typical properties of periodic Teichmüller geodesics: stretch  
52 factors". Preprint (2018). url: [http://www.math.uni-bonn.de/people/ur  
53 sul a/tracefile d.pdf](http://www.math.uni-bonn.de/people/ursul a/tracefile d.pdf).



- 1 [Hir94] M. W. Hirsch. "Differential topology". Vol. 33. Graduate Texts in Mathematics.  
 2 Corrected reprint of the 1976 original. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1994,  
 3 pp. x+222. isbn: 0-387-90148-5.
- 4 [Joh80] D. Johnson. "Spin structures and quadratic forms on surfaces". In: *J. London*  
 5 *Math. Soc. (2)* 22.2 (1980), pp. 365–373. doi: 10.1112/jlms/s2-22.2.365.
- 6 [Kea75] M. Keane. "Interval exchange transformations". In: *Math. Z.* 141 (1975), pp. 25–  
 7 31. doi: 10.1007/BF01236981.
- 8 [KMS86] S. Kerckhoff, H. Masur, and J. Smillie. "Ergodicity of billiard flows and  
 9 quadratic differentials". In: *Ann. of Math. (2)* 124.2 (1986), pp. 293–311. doi:  
 10 10.2307/1971280.
- 11 [Kon97] M. Kontsevich. "Lyapunov exponents and Hodge theory". In: *The mathematical*  
 12 *beauty of physics (Saclay, 1996)*. Vol. 24. Adv. Ser. Math. Phys. World Sci.  
 13 Publ., River Edge, NJ, 1997, pp. 318–332.
- 14 [KZ03] M. Kontsevich and A. Zorich. "Connected components of the moduli spaces  
 15 of Abelian differentials with prescribed singularities". In: *Invent. Math.* 153.3  
 16 (2003), pp. 631–678. doi: 10.1007/s00222-003-0303-x.
- 17 [KZ97] M. Kontsevich and A. Zorich. "Lyapunov exponents and Hodge theory".  
 18 Preprint (1997). arXiv: [hep-th/9701164](https://arxiv.org/abs/hep-th/9701164) [hep-th].
- 19 [Lan04a] E. Lanneau. "Hyperelliptic components of the moduli spaces of quadratic  
 20 differentials with prescribed singularities". In: *Comment. Math. Helv.* 79.3  
 21 (2004), pp. 471–501. doi: 10.1007/s00014-004-0806-0.
- 22 [Lan04b] E. Lanneau. "Parity of the Spin structure defined by a quadratic differential".  
 23 In: *Geom. Topol.* 8 (2004), pp. 511–538. doi: 10.2140/gt.2004.8.511.
- 24 [Lan08] E. Lanneau. "Connected components of the strata of the moduli spaces of  
 25 quadratic differentials". In: *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4)* 41.1 (2008), pp. 1–  
 26 56. doi: 10.24033/asens.2062.
- 27 [Mas82] H. Masur. "Interval exchange transformations and measured foliations". In:  
 28 *Ann. of Math. (2)* 115.1 (1982), pp. 169–200. doi: 10.2307/1971341.
- 29 [Mat21] C. Matheus. Personal communication (2021).
- 30 [MMY15] C. Matheus, M. Möller, and J.-C. Yoccoz. "A criterion for the simplicity of the  
 31 Lyapunov spectrum of square-tiled surfaces". In: *Invent. Math.* 202.1 (2015),  
 32 pp. 333–425. doi: 10.1007/s00222-014-0565-5.
- 33 [MS91] H. Masur and J. Smillie. "Hausdorff dimension of sets of nonergodic measured  
 34 foliations". In: *Ann. of Math. (2)* 134.3 (1991), pp. 455–543. doi: 10.2307/29  
 35 44356.
- 36 [Ose68] V. I. Oseledec. "A multiplicative ergodic theorem. Characteristic Lyapunov,  
 37 exponents of dynamical systems". In: *Trudy Moskov. Mat. Obs.* 19 (1968),  
 38 pp. 179–210.
- 39 [PR14] G. Prasad and A. S. Rapinchuk. "Generic elements in Zariski-dense subgroups  
 40 and isospectral locally symmetric spaces". In: *Thin groups and superstrong*  
 41 *approximation*. Vol. 61. Math. Sci. Res. Inst. Publ. Cambridge Univ. Press,  
 42 Cambridge, 2014, pp. 211–252.
- 43 [Rau79] G. Rauzy. "Échanges d'intervalles et transformations induites". In: *Acta Arith.*  
 44 34.4 (1979), pp. 315–328. doi: 10.4064/aa-34-4-315-328.
- 45 [Sol95] L. Solomon. "An introduction to reductive monoids". In: *Semigroups, formal*  
 46 *languages and groups (York, 1993)*. Vol. 466. NATO Adv. Sci. Inst. Ser. C:  
 47 Math. Phys. Sci. Kluwer Acad. Publ., Dordrecht, 1995, pp. 295–352. isbn:  
 48 0-7923-3540-6.
- 49 [Ste+20] W. Stein et al. "Sage Mathematics Software (Version 9.1)".  
 50 <http://www.sagemath.org>. The Sage Development Team. 2020.
- 51 [Tre13] R. Treviño. "On the non-uniform hyperbolicity of the Kontsevich-Zorich cocycle  
 52 for quadratic differentials". In: *Geom. Dedicata* 163 (2013), pp. 311–338. doi:  
 53 10.1007/s10711-012-9751-z.

- 1 [Vee78] W. A. Veech. "Interval exchange transformations". In: *J. Analyse Math.* 33  
2 (1978), pp. 222–272. doi: 10.1007/BF02790174.
- 3 [Vee82] W. A. Veech. "Gauss measures for transformations on the space of interval  
4 exchange maps". In: *Ann. of Math. (2)* 115.1 (1982), pp. 201–242. doi: 10.23  
5 07/1971391.
- 6 [Vee86] W. A. Veech. "The Teichmüller geodesic flow". In: *Ann. of Math. (2)* 124.3  
7 (1986), pp. 441–530. doi: 10.2307/2007091.
- 8 [Via06] M. Viana. "Ergodic theory of interval exchange maps". In: *Rev. Mat. Complut.*  
9 19.1 (2006), pp. 7–100. doi: 10.5209/rev\_REMA.2006.v19.n1.16621.
- 10 [Yoc06] J.-C. Yoccoz. "Continued fraction algorithms for interval exchange maps:  
11 an introduction". In: *Frontiers in number theory, physics, and geometry. I.*  
12 Springer, Berlin, 2006, pp. 401–435. isbn: 978-3-540-23189-9.
- 13 [Yoc10] J.-C. Yoccoz. "Interval exchange maps and translation surfaces". In: *Homoge-  
14 neous flows, moduli spaces and arithmetic*. Vol. 10. Clay Math. Proc. Amer.  
15 Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2010, pp. 1–69.
- 16 [Zie95] G. M. Ziegler. "Lectures on polytopes". Vol. 152. Graduate Texts in Math-  
17 ematics. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1995, pp. x+370. isbn: 0-387-94365-X.  
18 doi: 10.1007/978-1-4613-8431-1.
- 19 [Zor08] A. Zorich. "Explicit Jenkins-Strebel representatives of all strata of abelian and  
20 quadratic differentials". In: *J. Mod. Dyn.* 2.1 (2008), pp. 139–185. doi: 10.39  
21 34/jmd.2008.2.139.
- 22 [Zor18] A. Zorich. Personal communication (2018).
- 23 [Zor97] A. Zorich. "Deviation for interval exchange transformations". In: *Ergodic Theory  
24 Dynam. Systems* 17.6 (1997), pp. 1477–1499. doi: 10.1017/S0143385797086  
25 215.
- 26 [Zor99] A. Zorich. "How do the leaves of a closed 1-form wind around a surface?" In:  
27 *Pseudoperiodic topology*. Vol. 197. Amer. Math. Soc. Transl. Ser. 2. Amer.  
28 Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1999, pp. 135–178. doi: 10.1090/trans2/197/0  
29 5.
- 30 (Mark Bell) INDEPENDENT, UK.  
31 *Email address:* mark00bell@googlemail.com
- 32 (Vincent Delecroix) CNRS - UNIVERSITÉ DE BORDEAUX, 351, COURS DE LA LIBÉRATION,  
33 33400 TALENCE. ORCID: 0000-0002-9608-782X.  
34 *Email address:* vincent.delcroix@u-bordeaux.fr
- 35 (Vaibhav Gadre) SCHOOL OF MATHEMATICS AND STATISTICS, UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW,  
36 UNIVERSITY PLACE, GLASGOW, G128QQ UK. ORCID: 0000-0003-4222-9551.  
37 *Email address:* vaibhav.gadre@glasgow.ac.uk
- 38 (Rodolfo Gutiérrez-Romo) DEPARTAMENTO DE INGENIERÍA MATEMÁTICA & CENTRO DE  
39 MODELAMIENTO MATEMÁTICO, CNRS-IRL 2807, UNIVERSIDAD DE CHILE, BEAUCHEF 851,  
40 SANTIAGO, CHILE. ORCID: 0000-0002-5446-6602.  
41 *Email address:* g-r@rodolfo
- 42 (Saul Schleimer) DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, UNIVERSITY OF WARWICK, COVENTRY,  
43 CV47AL UK. ORCID: 0000-0003-3362-7822.  
44 *Email address:* s.schleimer@warwick.ac.uk